THE RITE
OF SODOMY

VOLUME V
Books by Randy Engel

*Sex Education—The Final Plague*

*The McHugh Chronicles—*
*Who Betrayed the Prolife Movement?*
Dedication

To Saint Peter Damian (1007–1072 AD),
author of the treatise Liber Gomorrhianus on
clerical sodomy and pederasty
# Contents

The Vatican and Pope Paul VI—
A Paradigm Shift on Homosexuality ........................................ 1087

XVIII Twentieth Century Harbingers .................................. 1089
1 The Visionaries of “New Church” .............................. 1089
2 Cardinal Rampolla and his Heirs .......................... 1090
3 The Papacies of Benedict XV and Pius XI ............. 1093
4 The Revolution Takes Hold Under Pope Pius XII ..... 1094
5 Enemies from Without—International Communism .... 1099
6 FDR—No Reds Under the Beds .............................. 1101
7 Ex-Communists Break the Silence ....................... 1102
8 Rev. Ward and the “Social Gospel Movement” ........ 1105
9 Bella Dodd on Communist Infiltration of State and Church 1107
10 The Russians State Church—
    A Model of Soviet Subversion .......................... 1109
11 Soviet Penetration of the Holy See ...................... 1113
12 The Homintern in AmChurch .............................. 1114

XIX Pope Paul VI and the Church’s
Paradigm Shift on Homosexuality .................................. 1129
1 Pope John XXIII—The Interim Pope ...................... 1129
2 Cardinal Montini—The Hidden Hand .................... 1135
3 Montini—The Early Years .................................. 1138
4 Montini—The War Years .................................... 1140
5 Montini and the Secret Negotiations with Communists .. 1141
6 Montini in Milan .............................................. 1142
7 The Archbishop’s Milan Mafia ........................... 1144
8 Archbishop Montini Meets “the Shark” ................. 1145
9 Pope Paul VI and “the Gorilla” ......................... 1147
## CONTENTS

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Chapter</th>
<th>Title</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>10</td>
<td>The Disaster of the Montinian Pontificate</td>
<td>1148</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>11</td>
<td>The Charges of Homosexuality Against Paul VI</td>
<td>1152</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>12</td>
<td>The Testimony of Robin Bryans</td>
<td>1153</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>13</td>
<td>The Claims of Roger Peyrefitte</td>
<td>1154</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>14</td>
<td>More Charges by the Abbé Georges de Nantes</td>
<td>1155</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>15</td>
<td>The Revelations of Franco Bellegrandi</td>
<td>1155</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>16</td>
<td>The Issue of Blackmail</td>
<td>1156</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>17</td>
<td>The File of Cardinal Pietro Palazzini</td>
<td>1157</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>18</td>
<td>The Curtain Comes Down</td>
<td>1157</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>XX</td>
<td>Epilogue</td>
<td>1169</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The Leonine Prayers

Selected Bibliography

Index
The Roman Catholic Church is a hierarchical Church—no significant change in doctrine or discipline can take place without a willing pope. The enemies of the Church have long recognized this fact even when the Catholic faithful have been unwilling or unable to do so.

The paradigm shift that enabled the Homosexual Collective to gain a stronghold within the Catholic priesthood and religious life in the United States and throughout the world in the 20th century did not occur in a vacuum apart from the Holy See.

Chapter 18, “Twentieth Century Harbingers” attempts to put the phenomenon of the homosexual infiltration and colonization of the Catholic clergy within the larger context of the Revolution that has rocked the Roman Catholic Church over the last 100 years. It includes an analysis of the popes of the 20th century who opposed the Revolution and those who embraced the Revolution. This chapter also includes a look at the role that International Communism and other external enemies of the Church played in advancing the Revolution that contributed to the rise of the clerical sodomite and pederast in the Roman Catholic Church in modern times.

When I made the decision to include this section on the post-Conciliar Church and its role in the rise of homosexuality and pederasty in the Catholic priesthood and religious life, I had to ask myself whether or not its inclusion would compromise the overall integrity of the book.

I decided it would not. My research and documentation on the Homosexual Collective in AmChurch will stand on its own merit regardless of how the reader reacts to Chapter 18 and the concluding chapter on Pope Paul VI and his alleged habituation to the vice of homosexuality.

Traditionally, Catholics have been able to separate the man from the office, but in the case of Giovanni Battista Montini who ascended the Chair of St. Peter as Pope Paul VI, the two are so inextricably intertwined that they make such a distinction well-nigh impossible. Pope Paul VI’s homo-
sexuality has had and continues to have a profound effect upon the Church both in terms of faith and morals.

Readers of both liberal and traditional persuasion may find these concluding chapters objectionable, perhaps even more so than any preceding chapter. Here I am not just referring to the unfortunate charge of homosexuality against a pope of recent memory, but also to the historical context in which I have chosen to place the issue of clerical homosexuality and pederasty.

I do not begrudge any reader his right to reject the theories I have put forth to explain the rise of homosexuality in the Church today. All that I ask in return is the right to state my case—in its entirety—for the reader’s consideration. I think it is a fair proposal.
Chapter 18

Twentieth Century Harbingers

The Visionaries of “NewChurch”

Pope John called the bishops of the world to assemble. His summons will be seen not so much as a call for consultations as a demand for signatures. With many of the transformations already in place and many others well worked out on paper, John’s welcome to the long, slow procession of high-mitred prelates on that October morning in 1962 will be seen as the fulfillment of an extended, persistent undertaking. In perspective, the Council appears to have been a bringing of the hierarchy to Rome in order to show them what was already happening, to give them the satisfaction of a very limited amount of participation and then to exert strong moral pressure on them to put their names to each and every document emerging from the skillfully managed deliberations. Signatures were of the greatest importance, giving us as they would, credibility to the transformations, thus making it easier for the bishops to face their flocks when they returned home with a bag full of novelties.¹

Mary Ball Martínez

*The Undermining of the Catholic Church*

In her historic 1991 exposition on the roots of the Revolution of the Second Vatican Council, *The Undermining of the Catholic Church*, the distinguished Catholic writer and former member of the Vatican press corps, Mary Ball Martínez, opens with the thesis that since the Catholic Church is a hierarchical Church, the Vatican II Revolution was by necessity a hierarchical affair. “Any mutation in doctrine or practice must come from the very top, from the papacy itself. ...There is no other way,” she states.²

Martínez indicts six 20th century Italian prelates who embraced a vision of a “Church of the Future.” They are Cardinal Mariano Rampolla, Pope Leo XIII’s Secretary of State for 16 years; Cardinal Pietro Gasparri, the powerful Secretary of State for Pope Benedict XV and Pope Pius XI; Giacomo della Chiesa who served as Rampolla’s private secretary at the Nunciature in Madrid and who ascended the papacy as Pope Benedict XV; Eugenio Pacelli, another protégé of Rampolla who served under Cardinal Gasparri and who ruled as Pius XII; Angelo Roncalli, the future Pope John XXIII; and Giovanni Battista Montini who became Pope Paul VI.³

In the early 20th century, Pope Saint Pius X signaled “Danger Ahead” to the Catholic hierarchy, clergy and faithful in his encyclical *Pascendi dominici gregis* On the Doctrines of the Modernists, the decree *Lamentabili*, and the Oath Against Modernism. The oath was required of all
religious superiors, seminary rectors and professors of theology as well as by every priest throughout the world at the time of his ordination.⁴

After this direct hit from Pius X, the heresy of Modernism was temporarily forestalled and its spread among the majority of the faithful was prevented world wide.⁵ For their part, the enemies of the Church, from within and without, simply remained at their posts and/or went underground to emerge at a more propitious time.⁶

The homosexualization of the Catholic clergy and religious is part and parcel of the phenomenon of NewChurch. One cannot understand the former without an understanding of the latter. This chapter attempts to put the issue of clerical homosexuality within the larger context of the emergence of NewChurch and serves as a preparatory text to the final segment on the Montinian Pontificate.

**Rampolla and his Heirs**

Mariano Rampolla del Tindaro was born in Polizzi, Sicily about 40 miles southeast of Palermo on August 17, 1843. He was ordained in 1866 and educated at the Accademia dei Nobili Ecclesiastici in Rome.⁷ On December 19, 1882, Pope Leo XIII made Rampolla a bishop and sent him to Madrid to serve as the Apostolic Nuncio of Spain.⁸ The pope recalled Rampolla to Rome in 1887, raised him to the cardinalate on March 14, 1887, and made him Secretary of State, a position he held for 16 years.

While Rampolla was in Madrid, Pope Leo XIII issued one of his most famous encyclicals *Humanum Genus*, a condemnation of Freemasonry on April 20, 1894.⁹ After Rampolla became Secretary of State, all specific papal condemnations of Freemasonry ceased.¹⁰

With the death of Pope Leo XIII on July 20, 1903, Cardinal Rampolla, a “Progressivist,” who favored a “democratic” as opposed to a “demagogic” Church, became “papabile”—the leading candidate in the upcoming conclave.¹¹

By any standard the conclave of 1903 was an extraordinary one.

First, the sudden death of Msgr. Volpini, Pro-Secretary of the conclave, brought Bishop Rafael Merry del Val, a Rampolla supporter, to the forefront as Secretary of the papal election. Traditionally, it is the Pro-Secretary who bears the white *zucchetto* after the election of the new pope. The pope removes his Cardinal’s cap, replaces it with the white cap and places his red hat on the head of the Pro-Secretary making him the first Cardinal of the new Pontificate.¹²

Prior to their assembly, the French bishops were requested by the French Foreign Minister to back Rampolla, an unusual intervention at the time, but one that reinforced the going political consensus that a vote for Rampolla was a vote for the continued pro-French policies of Pope Leo XIII.

On July 29, 1903, all the cardinals in the world, save two, were sequestered for the conclave. After the reading of the Apostolic Consti-
tutions, and the taking of oaths to observe the rules of the election process, the voting commenced. Cardinal Rampolla took an early lead with 25 of the 60 possible votes and a mere five votes for the last candidate in line, Giuseppe Melchiorre Cardinal Sarto, Patriarch of Venice.

Outside the closed doors, Rampolla’s protégés Msgr. della Chiesa, Under-Secretary of State, and Rampolla’s private secretary Eugenio Pacelli waited anxiously with Bishop Pietro Gasparri, Secretary of the Roman Curia for the good news that was never to come—that Rampolla was elected pope.

All appeared to be going well for Cardinal Rampolla when the unimaginable happened.

Jan Cardinal Puzyna de Kosielsko, Metropolitan of Krakow rose to speak on behalf of His Imperial Majesty Franz Josef of Austria-Hungary. The Polish primate pronounced a veto on the election of Cardinal Rampolla that by treaty made the intervention legally binding. The Imperial privilege had not been exercised in 400 years.

Prior to casting the veto, the Polish Cardinal Puzyna informed Pro-Secretary Merry del Val of his intentions. According to del Val’s good friend and biographer, Msgr. Vigilio Dalpiaz, the Pro-Secretary, supported the election of Rampolla and vigorously tried to dissuade the Polish prelate, but to no avail.

The action of Cardinal Puzyna on behalf of the Austrian emperor was immediately assumed by the astonished assembly to be political. Martínez suggests that most of the cardinals assumed the reason for Austria’s displeasure was due to Rampolla’s pro-French policies. Another possible assumption was that the veto had been cast because of Rampolla’s alleged refusal to grant a dispensation for Franz Josef’s son, Crown Prince Rudolf Von Hapsburg, to be buried on sacred ground following the murder-suicide at Mayerling in 1889. In fact, no “vendetta” existed as the Holy See had given permission for the body of the Crown Prince to be laid to rest in the Kaiserkriegen, the Imperial crypt of the Capuchin Church in Vienna. The burial took place on February 5, 1889, six days after the tragedy.

Immediately upon hearing the veto, Rampolla rose to his feet to protest the Austrian veto, all the while disclaiming any ecclesiastical ambition, but the deed was done. After recognizing his defeat, Rampolla asked his supporters to cast their vote for Cardinal Sarto. The final vote was cast on August 4, 1903 with the Patriarch of Venice securing 55 votes. The coronation of Giuseppe Cardinal Sarto, who took the name Pius X, took place on August 9, 1903.

One of Pope Pius X’s first actions was to issue a motu proprio abolishing the privilege of veto given at different times in history to the Emperors and Kings of Europe. It is possible that Pope Pius X misread the intentions behind the Austrian veto, as the reason for it did not become clear until after Cardinal Rampolla’s death on December 16, 1913.
Pope Pius X, however, did not misread the dangers to the Faith posed by growing trends in certain academic and clerical circles favoring Modernism and other heretical tendencies that were outlined earlier in Chapter 10.

After the publication of his decrees against Modernism, Pope Pius X appointed Father Umberto Benigni, a member of the Secretariat of State to head the Sodalitium Pianum (Solidarity of Pius), which was charged with organizing diocesan “Committees of Vigilance.” These committees were to report suspected Modernists to the Curia.

In the meantime, Cardinal Rampolla continued to reside at the Palazzetto Santa Marta behind St. Peter’s Basilica, consoled by the knowledge that although he was no longer Secretary of State, his friend Bishop (soon to be Cardinal) Merry del Val had been appointed by Pope Pius X to take over his diplomatic post. Also, all of his “favorites” who shared his “progressivist” views remained in office.

Cardinal Rampolla retained his post as President of the Pontifical Biblical Commission established by Pope Leo XIII in 1902, and on December 30, 1908, Pius X appointed him Secretary of the Holy Office.

It was not until after Rampolla’s unexpected death on December 16, 1913, that information on Cardinal Rampolla’s secret life emerged and the real reason for the Austrian veto at the 1903 conclave revealed.

The private papers of Rampolla, which were turned over to Pope Pius X for final deposition, documented the cardinal’s association in a secret, occult, Masonic sect known as the Ordo Templi Orientis. The documents confirmed what had, hereto, been known only to a few, principally through the efforts of Msgr. Ernest Jouin, a French priest and specialist on Masonic sects from St. Augustine’s Parish in Paris.

The OTO is a phallic cult rooted in the ancient secret occult and magical wisdom and knowledge of the ages gleaned from Gnosticism, the Jewish Kabala and Eastern Mysticism. According to one of its founders, Karl Kellner, the OTO brings “all occult bodies again under one governance,” including the Gnostic Church, the Order of the Illuminati, Hermetic Order of the Golden Dawn, the Rosicrucian Brotherhood and various Masonic Rites including the Rite of Memphis and Rite of Mizraim.

The OTO’s most famous World Master was the Cambridge-educated Aleister Crowley, aka Frater Perdurabo, the High Priest of the Gnostic Mass, a Master of the Black Arts and Magick and corrupter of females and males alike.

Catholic writer, Craig Heimbichner, in “Did a Freemason Almost Become Pope?” notes that the eleventh degree of the OTO is the “initiation” of sodomy. Crowley freely engaged in sodomy with initiates, thus fulfilling the OTO Credo of “Do What Thou Wilt Shall Be The Whole Of The Law.”
According to Mary Ball Martínez, Father Jouin claimed he had irrefutable evidence that Cardinal Rampolla was not only an associate of the Brotherhood, but that he was Grand Master of the *Ordo Templi Orientalis* having been initiated into the rite in Switzerland a few years earlier. When Jouin’s efforts to bring this information to the attention of Vatican officials prior to the 1903 conclave were thwarted, he found a sympathetic hearing from Emperor Franz Josef and officials at the Imperial Court, thus, the Austrian veto against Cardinal Rampolla at the 1903 conclave.

### The Papacies of Benedict XV and Pius XI

The reign of Giacomo della Chiesa, Archbishop of Bologna and heir of Rampolla, who succeeded Pius X to the papacy as Pope Benedict XV, was of a relatively brief duration—less than eight years. Preoccupied with the horrors of World War I (1914–1918), the ever-growing demands for world-wide humanitarian war relief and post-war reconstruction, and the rise of Bolshevism and the Communist International, Pope Benedict XV had little time for progressivist reforms within the Church. Instead, with the assistance of Secretary of State Pietro Cardinal Gasparri, Pope Benedict XV concentrated on dismantling the Anti-Modernist structures set up by Pope Pius X including the offices of the *Sodalitium Pianum* that were finally closed down altogether in 1921.

When Pope Benedict XV died suddenly of influenza on January 22, 1922, progressivist elements within the Curia headed by Cardinal Gasparri and working in tandem with the rising diplomat-cleric Bishop Eugenio Pacelli and newcomer Monsignor Giovanni Battista Montini, threw their support behind the candidacy of a dark horse, Ambrogio Achille Cardinal Ratti, Archbishop of Milan.

The decision of Ratti to honor the memory of Pope Pius X by taking the name Pope Pius XI signaled trouble ahead for those prelates dedicated to the creation of NewChurch. Indeed, as Martínez points out, the running paradox of Pius XI’s conflicting policies suggest that either Pius XI suffered from an unlikely case of “intermittent schizophrenia,” or “his seventeen year pontificate was a running battle with his successive Secretaries of State, Gasparri and Pacelli.”

The encyclicals of Pius XI, the most intellectually brilliant of all the popes of the 20th century, cover a wide range of topics—spiritual, political, social and educational. Among his most memorable pronouncements were *Quas Primas* On the Feast of Christ the King (1925), *Mortalium Animos* On Religious Unity (1928), *Divini Illius Magistri* On Christian Education (1929), *Casti Connubii* On Christian Marriage (1930), *Quadragesimo Anno* On Reconstruction of the Social Order (1931), *Divini Redemptoris* On Atheistic Communism (1937), and *Mit Brennender Sorge* On the Church and the German Reich (1937) drafted by Secretary of State Eugenio Pacelli.
Although Pope Pius XI ultimately denounced totalitarianism in all its forms including Socialism, Nazism, Communism and Fascism, he first entered into a series of complex concordats with Fascist Italy and Nazi Germany in an attempt to reach a political solution to the ongoing territorial conflicts with the Italian Government involving the Papal States and to stave off armed conflict in Europe. However, as he discovered to his sorrow, concordats are worthless if they are not enforceable especially where the State is fundamentally hostile to religion.

Among Pius XI’s most controversial policies were the destruction of Catholic political parties, especially the powerful Catholic Popular Party headed by Sicilian priest Don Luigi Sturzo in favor of apostolic works, i.e., Catholic Action, a lay association for the diffusion of Catholic principles among all classes of society.

Under the provisions of the Lateran Treaties of 1929, the Holy See received financial compensation for the loss of the territories of the former Papal States—approximately 700 million lire—monies that furnished the foundation for the Vatican’s entrance into the world of modern finance and ultimately into the world of financial corruption, organized crime, and Masonic intrigue.

On matters of doctrine, Pope Pius XI held firm.

Behind the scenes, however, Rampolla’s heirs were busy pushing assorted progressivist misadventures including the Malines Conversations, an inter-religious “dialogue” between Anglicans and the Roman Catholic Church.

Also, the tragic failure of the Church to defend Mexican Catholics and the Faith against the Masonic-Communist-lead governments that came to power in Mexico after 1917 can be traced in large part to the intrigues of Gasparri and Company.

The subject of homosexuality, though not the subject of any specific document issued by Pope Pius XI, became an object of increased Vatican gossip with the rise of known sexual perverts and pederasts among key members of Hitler’s personal entourage including Ernst Röhm head of the Sturmabteilung (SA).

Hitler, himself, was not ignorant of the power of homosexual accusations when he attempted to strike back against the Church for its anti-Nazi articulations by staging a series of morality trials at which a handful of priests and religious were charged (justly or not) with sodomy and pederasty.

The Revolution Takes Hold Under Pius XII

Both advocates and critics of the Revolution of the Second Vatican Council agree that the role of Eugenio Maria Giuseppe Giovanni Cardinal Pacelli who ascended the Chair of Peter on March 12, 1939, as Pope Pius XII, was instrumental in securing the revolutionaries a foothold on the papacy.
As Martínez solidly documents, and as inveterate collaborators of NewChurch like Archbishop Annibale Bugnini, C.M., reaffirm, Pius XII opened the Church to “Progressivism” both politically and theologically.39

Under his 19-year-pontificate, the foundation and stepping-stones for the futuristic NewChurch were laid.

The following is a short list of decrees and movements initiated by Pope Pius XII that propelled NewChurch forward:

- **The Destruction of the Liturgy**

  As Archbishop Annibale Bugnini records in his opening chapter to *The Reform of the Liturgy 1948–1975* on the well-springs of “liturgical reform,” as early as 1942, less than three years into his pontificate, Pope Pius XII assigned a project for liturgical reform (liturgical codification) to Benedictine Father Pio Alfonzo, a liturgist who taught at the College of the Propaganda and advised the Sacred Congregation of Rites.40 Fr. Alfonzo’s “General Norms” however, was not acted upon at that time.

  It was not until four years later, on May 10, 1946, in an audience with Carlo Cardinal Salotti, Prefect for the Congregation of Rites, that Pius XII instructed Salotti to begin a study of the general reform of the liturgy.

  On July 17, 1946, Pius XII determined that a Commission for General Liturgical Restoration be established to consider the nature and substance of a general reform of the liturgy and offer concrete proposals. On May 28, 1948, the pope selected the members of the Commission. Father (later Cardinal) Ferdinando Antonelli, OFM, was named General Director and Fr. (later Archbishop) Annibale Bugnini named Secretary.41 When the Commission was dissolved in 1960, to make room for the Pontifical Preparatory Commission on the Liturgy established in connection with the forthcoming Second Vatican Council, Bugnini was again appointed to serve as Secretary for the new assembly. After the opening of the Council in 1962 by Pope John XXIII, until its closing in 1964 under Pope Paul VI, Bugnini continued to function in the capacity of *peritus* (expert) to the Conciliar Commission on the Liturgy. From 1964 to 1969, Bugnini again served as Secretary to the Consilium for the Implementation of the Constitution on the Sacred Liturgy (*Sacrosanctum Concilium*) promulgated by Pope Paul VI on December 4, 1963.42

  These seemingly mundane facts are presented here so that there can be no question that Annibale Bugnini knew of what he spoke when he made the following confession:

  > In the twelve years of its existence (June 28, 1948 to July 8, 1960), the commission held eighty-two meetings and worked in absolute secrecy. So secret, in fact, was their work that the publication of the *Ordo Sabbati Sancti instaurati* at the beginning of March 1951 caught even officials of the Congregation of Rites by surprise. The commission enjoyed the full confidence of the Pope (i.e. Pius XII), who was kept abreast of its work by
THE RITE OF SODOMY

Monsignor Montini and even more, on a weekly basis, by Father Bea, con-
fessor of Pius XII. ...The first fruit of the commission’s work was the
restoration of the Easter Vigil (1951). ... It was a signal that the liturgy was
at last launched decisively on a pastoral course. The same reforming prin-
ciples were applied in 1955 to the whole of Holy Week, and in 1960, with
the Code of Rubrics, to the remainder of the liturgy.

The second force operative in ensuring the coming of liturgical reform
found its mature expression at Assisi (1956). This International
Conference Congress on Pastoral Liturgy, was, in God’s plan, a dawn
announcing a resplendent day that would have no decline. Who would
have predicted that three years later the greatest ecclesial event of the
century, Vatican Council II, would be announced? ... Pope Pius XII gave a
dine address .... In his introduction he made a historic remark: “The
Liturgical movement is ... a sign of the providential dispositions of God
for the present time [and] of the movement of the Holy Spirit in the
Church....”

It is clear today the reform was the fruit of a long period of maturation, a
fruit produced by the thought and prayer of elite minds and then shared
with ever wider circles of the faithful.

In *The Murky Waters of Vatican II*, Catholic writer Atila Guimarães cites the
works of the frequently quoted post-Conciliar writer Antonio Acerbi who
confirms that long before the Second Vatican Council opened, a “synthetic
school” existed that attempted to integrate two currents acting on the
Church—one “progressive” and the other “conservative.” This “synthesis,”
Acerbi suggests, inspired Pope Pius XII’s Encyclical *Mystici Corporis*
(1943).

The draft of *Mystici Corporis* was actually prepared by Dutch Jesuit the-
ologian Fr. Sebastian Trump. Its publication was a watershed event—a
major paradigm shift in redefining the juridical and societal role of the
Catholic Church. Commenting on the revolutionary nature of *Mystici
Corporis*, Father Avery Dulles, SJ, noted that an attempt to introduce the
same concept of the Church as the Mystical Body of Christ was rejected in
1870 at the First Vatican Council as being “confusing, ambiguous, vague,
inappropriate, and inappropriately biological.”

In *History of Vatican II—Announcing and Preparing Vatican Council II*, edi-
tor Joseph A. Komonchak states that Pius XII led the Revolution under the
banner of “reform.”

Komonchak credits Pius XII’s Encyclical on Biblical Studies *Divino Afflante
Spiritu* (1943) that was prepared from a draft written by German Jesuit
Augustin Bea, then Director of the Biblical Institute, with the freeing of
Biblical scholars from former restrictions and opened up Biblical Studies to
progressive thought.

“Less open, because it attacked the two fronts of spiritualism and juridi-
cal formalism... *Mystici Corporis Christi*, issued in that same year [1943],
replaced a purely conceptual ecclesiology with an organic one, even while
asserting that the Roman Church is coextensive with the Church of Christ,”
claims Komonchak. 49 “The masterpiece of these reforms was the restoration of the feast of Easter to its ancient splendor by assigning the central role once again to the Vigil, the nocturnal service celebrated between Holy Saturday and Easter Sunday,” he explained. 50

Archbishop Annibale Bugnini, a major architect of the Novus Ordo, confirmed that Pius XII’s action was seen as a step “leading gradually to the new structuring of the liturgical year on its traditional foundations.” 51

Other reforms instigated by Pius XII, said Komonchak, included the establishment of secular institutes such as Opus Dei, the restoration of the permanent diaconate as an “ecclesiastical office independent of the priesthood,” and the internationalization of the Curia, more by the Consistory of 1946 than the Consistory of 1953. 52

Bugnini credited Pius XII with putting “the seal of his supreme authority” on the Liturgical Movement in his Encyclical Mediator Dei of November 11, 1947. 53

He also notes that in 1945, two years before the encyclical appeared, Pius XII commissioned a new Latin version of the Psalms under the Pontifical Biblical Institute.

“This work, which had been brought to completion by the tenacious determination of the rector, Father (later Cardinal) Augustin Bea, helped ripen in the pope’s mind the idea of a reform of the entire liturgy; the new Psalter would be simply the first building block of the new edifice,” claimed Bugnini. 54

In the United States, as early as 1940, the Benedictines at St. John’s Abbey in Collegeville, Minn. were hosting “Liturgical Weeks.” At such avant-garde gatherings, “NewMass” was said in the vernacular with the “presider” facing the people and concelebration the norm. Chewy bread replaced the host. Private devotions were discouraged.

From the beginning, homosexual clergy and religious like Archbishop Rembert Weakland were greatly attracted to the concept of “liturgical reform” as a vehicle of doctrinal and moral change. Catholic historian, Joseph White was very perceptive when he noted that “Liturgical activists were concurrently social reformers.” 55

The Undermining of Seminary Life

Before Pope Pius XII issued Menti Nostrae On the Development of Holiness in Priestly Life on September 23, 1950, members of the Curia informed the pope that the wholesale changes embraced by the apostolic exhortation, especially those tied to the “updating” of seminary life, would adversely affect the priesthood.

The concerns of the Sacred Congregation of Seminaries and Universities centered on the predictable erosion of spirituality and seminary discipline likely to result from Menti Nostrae’s novel emphasis on new
methods of training and courses of professional studies that mimicked secular education. Pius XII ignored the Curia’s warning.\textsuperscript{56}

Under the guise of “seminary reform,” all forms of discipline including prayer life and dress were relaxed to enable seminarians to break out of their “isolation” and fraternize with the “modern world.”\textsuperscript{57} The decline in seminary discipline and morale was also mirrored in the general priesthood as the Holy See began to receive increased numbers of requests for laicization i.e., reduction to the lay state, by priests.

In the seminary classroom, especially in the United States, the mandatory use of Latin, the universal language of the Church, was already in precipitous decline by the early 1950s.\textsuperscript{58} Giuseppe Cardinal Pizzardo, the Prefect for the Congregation correctly claimed that without Latin the sources of the Catholic tradition would become inaccessible to upcoming seminarians and priests—a thoroughly delicious thought to the architects of NewChurch.\textsuperscript{59} The replacement of Latin with the vernacular anticipated a number of other important “reforms” already on the drawing boards including the use of the vernacular in Sacred Liturgy and the internationalization of the Roman Curia.\textsuperscript{60}

Up until the start of the Second World War, the Italian-dominated Curia and College of Cardinals remained Catholic, that is, universal, competent, and faithful to Tradition. Like the Legislative branch of government, the Holy Office has offered a system of checks and balances in the governance of the Church and has served as a counter-weight to papal abuse of power especially when it threatened the Deposit of Faith.

No less an authority than Rev. Thomas J. Reese, SJ, the sympathetic chronicler of AmChurch, acknowledges that the internationalization or de-Romanization of the Curia began under Pius XII. In 1946, the pope raised the overall number of the Sacred College of Cardinals from 36 to 70 and in 1953 he added 24 more cardinals with an eye fixed on breaking the historic dominance by Italians in the Curia.\textsuperscript{61}

\section*{The Promotion of Episcopal Conferences}

Closely connected to the de-Romanization of the Curia was the expansion in scope and power of Episcopal National Conferences under Pius XII.

While Cardinal and Secretary of State from 1930 to 1939, Eugenio Pacelli backed the creation of a centralized Church bureaucracy within each nation or groups of nations, a practice begun under Pope Benedict XV.

Today every nation has its “Bishops Club” such as the United States Conference of Catholic Bishops or a super-structured bureaucracy such as CELAM created in 1955 in Rio de Janeiro, Brazil, that today represents some 22 Episcopates in Latin America and the Caribbean.

By the time Pius XII’s successor, Pope John XXIII, gave formal approval to the structure of National Episcopal Conferences in Annuario Pontificio (1959), 40 such bureaucracies were already in place.\textsuperscript{62}
As noted in Chapter 11, there was justifiable concern among American bishops when the NCCB/USCC was created in 1966, that the new Episcopal bureaucracy would undermine the authority of the individual bishop and interfere with the age-old line of transmission that has existed between a bishop and the Holy See in the person of the pope.

The creation of NewChurch would have been very difficult, if not impossible, without the existence of these vast and universal bureaucratic structures. In the U.S., the Homosexual Collective personified by New Ways Ministry, could hardly have had its way with the Church had it not been for the cooperation and resources of the NCCB/USCC and its successor, the USCCB.

One could cite numerous other examples, including the ill-fated “updating” of religious orders, to document the unhappy fact that the current Revolution sweeping the Roman Catholic Church today began, in earnest, at the top, with Pope Pius XII.

The completion of the Revolution would have to wait for Pope Paul VI with Pope John XXIII serving as the bridge between the two pontiffs.

Enemies from Without

Thus far this chapter has concerned itself with personalities and incidents that have contributed to the Vatican II Revolution from within the Roman Catholic Church during the first half of the 20th century. In this enormous task, the visionaries of NewChurch were happily and ably assisted by the Church’s traditional enemies from without. Among these International Communism, International Freemasonry and International Jewry/Zionism hold a special place.

I have selected International Communism, to demonstrate how these outside forces have contributed to the Revolution in the Catholic Church, although I could just as easily have chosen Freemasonry or International Jewry/Zionism, as they all proceed from the same font. To understand one is to understand all. For while each wears a different face, they are all bound together by the same tail that identifies their origin—the Devil.

Pius XI on the Evil of Communism

In Divini Redemptoris issued on March 19, 1937, Pope Pius XI set forth the position of the Roman Catholic Church on Communism—yesterday, today and tomorrow. Readers who are unfamiliar with this encyclical will want to acquaint themselves with this important work, as it is the last of its kind to be written in the 20th century by any pontiff from Pope Pius XII, onward.63
The following excerpts from *Divini Redemptoris* explain why Communism is “intrinsically wrong” and is and always will be an enemy of God, Church and State:

4] Ever since the days when groups of ‘intellectuals’ were formed in an arrogant attempt to free civilization from the bonds of morality and religion, our predecessors overtly and explicitly drew the attention of the world to the consequences of the dechristianization of human society. With reference to Communism, Our Venerable Predecessor, Pius IX, of holy memory, as early as 1846 pronounced a solemn condemnation, which he confirmed in the words of the Syllabus directed against “that infamous doctrine of so-called Communism which is absolutely contrary to the natural law itself, and if once adopted would utterly destroy the rights, property and possessions of all men, and even society itself.” Later on, another of our predecessors, the immortal Leo XIII, in his Encyclical *Quod Apostolici Muneris*, defined Communism as “the fatal plague which insinuates itself into the very marrow of human society only to bring about its ruin...”

5] In our Encyclicals *Miserentissimus Redemptor*, *Quadragesimo Anno*, *Caritate Christi*, *Acerba Animi*, *Dilectissima Nobis*, we raised a solemn protest against the persecutions unleashed in Russia, in Mexico and now in Spain.

8] The Communism of today, more emphatically than similar movements in the past, conceals in itself a false messianic idea. A pseudo-ideal of justice, of equality and fraternity in labor impregnates all its doctrine and activity with a deceptive mysticism, which communicates a zealous and contagious enthusiasm to the multitudes entrapped by delusive promise.

[58] See to it, Venerable Brethren, that the Faithful do not allow themselves to be deceived! Communism is intrinsically wrong, and no one who would save Christian civilization may collaborate with it in any undertaking whatsoever. Those who permit themselves to be deceived into lending their aid towards the triumph of Communism in their own country, will be the first to fall victims of their error. And the greater the antiquity and grandeur of the Christian civilization in the regions where Communism successfully penetrates, so much more devastating will be the hatred displayed by the godless.64

In Chapter 3 on Renaissance England, this writer documented the successful infiltration and subversion of the Roman Catholic Church, including the attempted moral corruption of seminarians and priests by Protestant enemies at the English College in France during the Elizabethan Period.

In Chapter 5, we explored the connections between the world of the English born and bred Cambridge spies and the European Homintern during World War II and the post-Cold War era.

In this next to final chapter, we will examine the degree to which the Communists were able to successfully penetrate and subvert the Catholic Church in the United States during the Stalin era and beyond and to deter-
mine if these actions contributed to the rise of homosexuality in the Catholic priesthood and religious life in the United States.

Since it is always helpful to go from the known to the unknown, let us begin our inquiry with a look at a successful secular model of Communist penetration, the Administration of President Franklin D. Roosevelt (1933–1945), followed by a study of the equally successful subversion by the Communist International of non-Catholic religious groups and institutions in the United States during the same time period.

**FDR—No Reds Under the Beds**

In terms of overall Soviet penetration, no single U.S. Administration was ever more thoroughly done in than that of President Franklin D. Roosevelt. There may not have been a Communist spy under every bed in the White House, but there were Soviet agents, moles and “sleepers” in every United States wartime and intelligence agency including the Departments of State, Treasury, Justice and Defense, the Office of Strategic Services, the Federal Bureau of Investigation, the Manhattan Project and the Atomic Energy Commission, all New Deal agencies, the staff of U.S. Senate and House Committees, and the U.S. House of Representatives.

It has only been within recent years with the release of the highly classified VENONA Codex in 1995 and the opening of Soviet files to research scholars such as Harvey Klehr, John Earl Haynes, and Kyrill M. Anderson, authors of *The Soviet World of Communism*, that Americans have been able to appreciate the breadth and depth of the Communist espionage, not only against the Roosevelt Administration, but against all of Stalin’s target populations and institutions.  

In sharp contrast to Stalin who was overly paranoid about spies and traitors, Roosevelt was under paranoid and dismissed the whole idea of espionage rings within his administration as “absurd.” To repeat Austrian historian Ernst Topitsch’s observation, President Franklin D. Roosevelt was so completely engrossed in his “liberal Masonic internationalism” that he was completely oblivious to Stalin’s long-term plans of conquest.

Among the most important of the Soviet agents planted in the Roosevelt Administration were Alger Hiss, Assistant to Secretary of State Edward Stettinius, Jr., Harry Dexter White, Assistant Secretary of the Treasury; and Lauchlin Currie, White House liaison to the State Department and FDR’s top personal aide.

In 1936, there were so many Communists in the State Department that in a black comedy of errors, Hiss attempted to recruit a colleague, Noel H. Field, who had connections to the State Department and League of Nations, but Field was already working for Soviet Military Intelligence. Hiss and the American-born, Cambridge-educated and State Department “volunteer” Michael Straight also tried to recruit one another.
In 1940, President Roosevelt was able to persuade Pope Pius XII to deep-six *Divini Redemptoris* and to use the offices of the Papal Nuncio in Washington, D.C., to quell the opposition of certain American bishops and outspoken Catholic laymen to the President’s Lend-Lease Program that gave Roosevelt the power to sell, lend and lease war materials, military information and technology to any country he deemed necessary to ward off aggression against the United States including the Soviet Union.

The Papal Nuncio, Msgr. Amleto Cicognani, dutifully instructed the American bishops to tell their flocks that they could support such aide as it was designed to help the Russian people not the Communist regime of Stalin. Congress passed the Lend-Lease Law on March 11, 1941, without Catholic opposition.

“Uncle Joe” Stalin received over $11 billion in U.S. aid.

To show his appreciation, Stalin used the U.S. bombers that were part of the Lend Lease fleet to transport tons of U.S. classified documents stolen by Soviet spies from Washington, D.C., Los Alamos (where Lavrentii Beria head of the NKVD had 29 active agents at work), and other U.S. intelligence centers, to the Soviet Union. Although some of the diplomatic mail pouches were routinely opened for security purposes, the Army officers who examined the contents hadn’t a clue as to the significance of references to the “Manhattan Engineering District,” “Oak Ridge,” “uranium,” and “cyclotron,” but Stalin did.

President Roosevelt died on April 12, 1945. Within hours, Vice President, Harry S. Truman, was sworn in to succeed him as the 33rd President of the United States. At that moment in history, Stalin knew more about the atomic bomb and other U.S. military, defense and diplomatic secrets than did Truman.

The dangers posed by Truman’s ignorance of national security measures were compounded by his unbelievable naiveté regarding the “trustworthiness” of Stalin. By the time Truman came to his senses, the Red Army occupied most of Eastern Europe and had initiated the blockade of West Berlin, China had fallen to Chairman Mao and his “agrarian reformers,” and the Soviets had detonated an atom-bomb.

**Ex-Communists Break The Silence**

Prior to the public testimony of a number of important defectors from the American Communist Party in the mid-to-late 1940s, the American people were, as a whole, completely oblivious to the dangers and damage wrought by the Soviet espionage apparatus in the United States.

Since the information obtained by the VENONA decrypts were kept secret, the little Americans knew about Communist espionage in the United States came from the sworn testimony of high level Communist Party defectors before the United States House and Senate during the Cold
They included Elizabeth Bentley, Whittaker Chambers, Louis Budenz, Benjamin Gitlow, Manning Johnson, and Bella Dodd.

All, but Whittaker Chambers, were knowledgeable concerning the Communist infiltration of U.S. churches.

Louis F. Budenz was managing editor of the *Daily Worker* and a high-level member of the Communist Party/USA (CP/USA) from 1935 to 1945.

At a secret meeting of the Party’s Central Committee in December 1938, the minutes of which were sent to Moscow, Budenz explained the importance of Catholics as a group: “We can see what this Catholic question means in the building of the democratic front, when we consider the Catholics in the Democratic Party,” he said. “The overwhelming majority of Catholics of all national origins are Democrats....We cannot begin to touch the Democratic Party at any point, particularly in the industrial centers and its progressive wing, without being confronted with active Catholic leaders.”

After his defection in 1950, Budenz returned to the Catholic Church and became Assistant Professor of Economics at Fordham University and served on the faculty at Seton Hall University.

His testimony before various U.S. Senate Committee investigations on Soviet espionage activities in the United States included detailed information on Soviet infiltration and influence of Protestant Churches and Schools of Divinity including New York City’s Union Theological Seminary.

Budenz named Pastor John Howard Melish of the Episcopal Church of the Holy Trinity in Brooklyn Heights, Episcopalian pastor William B. Spofford Sr., a leader of the American League Against War and Fascism, and Joseph F. Fletcher, Professor of Practical Theology at the Episcopal Theological Seminary in Cambridge, Mass., as active members of the Communist Party.

Budenz’s charges were backed up by fellow Party defector, Benjamin Gitlow, a Jewish Socialist who had helped establish the CP/USA in 1919.

Gitlow claimed that shortly after the formation of the Third Communist International, and the United Front in 1921, Lenin ordered the start of a campaign to infiltrate churches worldwide.

According to the Millenari, it was Lenin’s belief that the Secretary of the Communist party in a Catholic state must dress himself up in a Franciscan robe to succeed.

Budenz’s and Gitlow’s testimony was in turn supported by Albert Vassart, a leader of the French Comintern and Secretary of the French Communist Party from 1932 to 1939. Vassart was instrumental in establishing the French Popular Front Against Fascism. He was expelled from the Party in 1939 and later became an active anti-Communist.
According to Vassart, in 1936, Moscow had issued an order that “sure and carefully selected members of the Communist youth” were to enter seminaries, and after training, receive ordination as priests. Vassart identified the Dominican religious order as being a prime target of Communist infiltration. He also confirmed that, as with the CP/USA, the French Communist Party took its orders directly from Moscow.

Max Bedacht [Codename—MARSHALL], former Secretary of the International Workers Order, CP/USA functionary and a Soviet courier said that the Soviets viewed the Roman Catholic Church as a “formidable opponent...because of its ideological unity and its organizational centralization.” “If we revolutionists have not already learned these lessons in our experience, we could learn the value of ideological unity and organizational centralization from the Catholic Church,” Bedacht concluded.

At the 1953 hearings of the Senate Internal Security Subcommittee and House Committee on Un-American activities, Gitlow along with a host of ex-Communists including Manning Johnson, Leonard Patterson, Joseph Kornfeder, Paul Crouch, Karl Prussion, and Albert Vassart gave sworn testimony on the progress of Stalin’s program of infiltration and colonization of churches and synagogues in the U.S. and abroad.

Joseph Kornfeder, alias, Joseph Zack, a Slovak, joined the Communist Party in 1919 and trained at the Lenin School of Political Warfare in Moscow from 1927–1930. He rose rapidly in the ranks of Communist apparatus until 1934 when he left the Party over a dispute concerning Trotsky deviations. He testified that there were an estimated 600 secret Party members among the American clergy and between 2000 to 3000 clerical fellow travelers who followed the Red Star to the East. He made the point that the Soviets often advised certain agents not to join the Party. Whether or not one was a “card-carrying” member of the Communist Party was not as important as one’s ability to follow orders, promote Communist objectives or become involved in Soviet front organizations.

Mr. Manning Johnson, a former official of the CP/USA and leader in the National Negro Congress stated that he was assigned by the Soviets to infiltrate black churches, especially those in the Bible Belt.

In his testimony before the House of Un-American Activities in July 1953 in New York City, Johnson stated:

In the early 1930s, the Communists instructed thousands of their members to rejoin their ancestral religious groups and to operate in cells designed to take control of churches for Communist purposes. ...Once the tactic of infiltration of religious organizations was set by the Kremlin, the actual mechanics of implementing the ‘new line’ was a question of following the general experiences of the Living Church Movement in Russia where the Communists discovered that the destruction of religion could proceed much faster through infiltration of the Church by Communist agents operating within the Church itself. The Communist leadership in the United
States realized that the infiltration tactic in this country would have to adapt itself to American conditions and religious make-up peculiar to this country. In the earliest stages it was determined that with only small forces available it would be necessary to concentrate Communist agents in the seminaries. The practical conclusion, drawn by the Red leaders, was that these institutions would make it possible for a small Communist minority to influence the ideology of future clergymen in the paths conducive to Communist purposes.  

Johnson testified that the Soviet objective with regard to U.S. religious institutions in the United States was two-fold: 1) to diminish the Church’s effective opposition to Communism and, 2) to direct clerical thinking away from spiritual ends and redirect them toward the temporal and the political, that is, to emphasize the preaching of the so-called “Social Gospel.” Later in his testimony Johnson stated, “This policy was successful beyond even Communist expectations.”

Johnson identified the prominent Methodist minister Dr. Harry F. Ward, Professor of Christian Ethics at Union Theological Seminary, as the chief architect for Communist infiltration and subversion in the religious field in the United States.

Rev. Ward and the “Social Gospel Movement”

The London-born Ward was ordained a Methodist minister at turn of the century. In 1907, John D. Rockefeller, Jr. gave money to Ward to establish the Methodist Federation for Social Action (Social Services) to bring the “Social Gospel” to Protestant ministers. Ward was also instrumental in the creation of the Federal Council of Churches of Christ in America (FCC), the forerunner of the World Council of Churches (1948) and the National Council of Churches (1950).

Indoctrinated with a spirit of political radicalism and revolutionary zeal for the “Social Gospel” of Christ, Ward made a number of visits to Moscow, though apparently not to any Soviet gulags. He became convinced that Communism was the fulfillment of the ethics of Jesus Christ. Ward was also a steady contributor to columns of the Daily Worker where Louis Budenz was managing editor.

Ward was associated with at least 60 Communist fronts including the American League Against War and Fascism which he chaired, and he played an active role in the Civil Rights Congress, the legal arm of the American Communist Movement. He also served as Chairman of the American Civil Liberties Union.

Ward, along with Episcopalian minister, William Spofford, Sr., remained loyal to the League and followed Communist directives slavishly to the bitter end.

During the 25 years that Ward taught at the Union Theological seminary, he was a major recruiter for the CP/USA and for Communist front
organizations. Almost every CP/USA defector had a story to tell about the Red Reverend including Elizabeth Bentley, perhaps the most well placed and important of all Communist defectors.94

Bentley told of a meeting in the spring of 1935 that she had with “Edwin,” a student at the Union Theological Seminary who was nearing ordination. Edwin told her “the old Christianity is dead, Elizabeth.” “I am convinced that Communism is the Christianity of the future, that I, as a potential Christian minister, must *per se* be a Communist, even though it will be a very hard life.”95

When Bentley asked him if he had discussed the issue with anyone at the seminary, Edwin replied cheerfully, “Yes. I’ve talked to Dr. Harry Ward about the question of my joining the Communist Party. He’s not a member, as you know, but he told me that I should follow the dictates of my own conscience. In fact, he indicated that my membership would make absolutely no difference in my being ordained.”96 Bentley said Edwin paused for a moment, then looked up and said, “You know, it’s funny, but I would swear he approved the step I am taking.”97

Bentley affirmed that Ward was one of the big shots in the American League Against War and Fascism, and that, with a few exceptions, the whole staff of the League was Communist.98

Manning Johnson testified that Communist professors like Ward were planted in seminaries where they organized cell groups. He said that Church publications were even easier to subvert.99

In her testimony Bentley identified *The Protestant* as a Communist-controlled entity.100

*The Protestant* was founded in December 1938 with Kenneth Leslie as editor. It was financed by wealthy American Jews. Leslie was supposed to have convinced these Jews that an American anti-Jewish pogrom was in the making.101 *The Protestant* was militantly anti-Catholic and pro-Jew.102 The publication attacked Franco’s Spain, denounced “anti-Semitism,” hailed the feats of Stalin’s Red Army and claimed Communism was based on Christ’s basic principles.103

Historically, Protestants and Jews have viewed the Roman Catholic Church as a common enemy. They also share the common bonds of International Freemasonry. The Communists were able to exploit this hatred and fear of the Church for their own ends.

The Unitarian Church, which claims neither creed nor dogma nor liturgy nor moral standards, was highly favored by the Soviets as a religious role model.104 Its official publication, the *Christian Register* was known as “a Beacon Street edition of the *Daily Worker*.”105

As for the Jews, the sixth floor of the Communist Party headquarters at 35 East 12th street in New York City held the publication offices of the Communist Yiddish newspaper, the *Morning Freiheit*, and the “Jewish Commission.”106
As might be expected, the *Daily Worker* seethed with hatred for religion in general and the Roman Church in particular, even though Catholics and former Catholics made up the bulk of membership in the CP/USA.\textsuperscript{107} Protestants and Jews generally quit practicing their faith after joining the Communist Party, but Catholics held on to theirs—at least for appearance sake.\textsuperscript{108} From the 1930s to the 1950s, Roman Catholics played prominent roles in the labor and trade unions, so it is not surprising that they were primary targets of Soviet recruitment.

As more and more of the unpleasant revelations came to the fore at the House and Senate hearings on Soviet infiltration and subversion of U.S. churches and sects during the 1950s, pressure mounted from the Establishment and powerful foundations to bring the sessions to an end. Amid charges that the U.S. Congress was violating the so-called “separation of Church and State,” the House hearings on Communist infiltration of organized religion in the United States were shut down.

**Bella Dodd on Communist Infiltration**

After their debriefings by the FBI and appearances at public and closed-door Congressional hearings, a number of Communist Party defectors took their stories directly to the American people. Bella Dodd was among these brave souls.

Born in Italy in 1904, into a Catholic family of nine children, Maria Asunta Isabella Visono joined her immigrant family in the United States six years later. Despite the language barrier she became an excellent and highly motivated student. After graduation from high school, she attended Hunter College, where like Elizabeth Bentley, her exceptional talents attracted the attention of Communist professors who served as talent spotters for CP/USA and Soviet GPU and NKVD recruiters. She then went on to New York University School of Law after which she became an active member of the CP/USA.

In her autobiography *School of Darkness*, Bella Dodd describes her total absorption by the Party to the exclusion of any meaningful personal and family life and her 21-year rise up the CP/USA ladder from legal counsel specializing in labor matters to a political powerhouse in the Soviet-controlled East Coast apparatus. She became the head of the New York State Teachers’ Union and a specialist in the infiltration and control of various educational-related organizations.\textsuperscript{109} She was also active in women’s groups such as the Congress of American Women and numerous Communist “peace” fronts.

Her fall from grace and expulsion from the Communist Party in the early 1950s eventually led her to the doorstep of Bishop Fulton J. Sheen in New York and a return to the Catholic faith.
During this time period, Dr. Dodd was subpoenaed for Senate Committee hearings regarding areas in which she had particular expertise—Communist infiltration of labor unions and educational institutions.

Her testimony was always concise, direct and truthful.

Dodd also embarked on a series of private lecture tours for Catholic audiences in which Dodd spoke of the infiltration of churches by Soviet agents and Communist fellow travelers.\textsuperscript{110}

From the testimony of Dodd and other former members of the CP/USA and former Soviet intelligence agents working in the U.S., we know that both Lenin and Stalin invested the majority of their espionage talent, time and finances in the infiltration and subversion of trade unions, the labor movement, key government posts, “think-tanks” and foundations, industrial and military installations, local, state and national political parties and other secular American institutions. This does not mean, however, that the Soviets were any less successful in smaller-scale projects they undertook including the subversion of religious institutions including the Roman Catholic Church.

Unfortunately, while there appears to be no dearth of evidence on the successful penetration of Protestant seminaries, churches and sects in the U.S. by the Soviets from the 1930s onward, we have no comparable record of the Communist infiltration of the Catholic Church including Catholic seminaries, and churches and its hierarchical bureaucracy.

However, to suggest, as some skeptics have, that since Catholic seminaries and houses of religious formation are relatively “closed societies,” they are immune from Communist subversion is to ignore the facts before us. After all, Soviet master spy Richard Sorge successfully penetrated the highest levels of Japanese society and government, which were believed to be impenetrable by Western intelligence.\textsuperscript{111}

Certainly there were serious obstacles to infiltrating Catholic seminaries from the 1930s to the 1950s, that were not present in the case of their Protestant counterparts such as the requirement of celibacy and systematic vetting and close monitoring by superiors. The attrition rate among those Communist and Socialist radicals who volunteered or were pressured into these assignments must have been very high.

In his autobiography, the well-known historian Will Durant confesses that after graduation from high school in 1907 he got caught up in a flight of socialist euphoria and decided to infiltrate the priesthood in order to “work from within to lead the Catholic Church in the United States to cooperation with the socialist movement.”\textsuperscript{112} His experiment lasted for three years until a bad conscience got the better of him and he left Seton Hall in New Jersey for a career in journalism and a beautiful girl named Ariel, who became his wife.

Despite the hardships involved, however, some Soviet agents must have made it through to ordination. The key to their future success would
lie in avoiding parish work and securing a desk job in a Chancery or with the National Catholic Welfare Conference. The latter would provide the agent with an opportunity for advancement up the bureaucratic ladder, with a minimum of intrusion of religion, to a position of power and influence in AmChurch.

With the wholesale relaxation of standards of admission to Catholic seminaries and the precipitous decline in discipline and morals of seminarians and ordained clergy that marked the Vatican II Revolution, and the establishment of the National Conference of Catholic Bishops/U.S. Catholic Conference in Washington, D.C. in 1966 at the height of the Cold War, the doors were open to subversion on an even greater scale. At the NCCB/USCC, a well-placed Soviet agent wearing a Roman collar would be capable of inflicting maximum damage to Catholic Church both in the U.S. and in Rome.

The Russian State Church—A Model of Communist Subversion

The history of the 70-year Soviet campaign against the Russian State Church offers many invaluable lessons on how national centralized church bureaucracies can be completely subverted and brought under Communist control.

Details of how the Soviets brought the Russian State Church and its hierarchy and clergy to heel are contained in *The Sword and the Shield* by Cambridge historian Christopher Andrew and Vasili N. Mitrokhin, a former KGB officer who defected to Britain in 1992.

When the Russian State Church separated from Rome in the Great Schism of 1054, the Eastern Church traded the authority of the Vicar of Christ for subservience to the State—first the Tsars and later Lenin and Stalin and their heirs. The Russian people, therefore, were no stranger to mixing religion and politics. After the October 1917 Revolution, Lenin brutally murdered and suppressed the Russian State clergy, plundered and destroyed churches, monasteries and schools and sent thousands of priests to forced labor camps. By the time Stalin took power, the schismatic church had been brought to its knees. When Stalin eventually permitted the reopening of churches, seminaries and schools, it was with the knowledge that the entire bureaucratic structure of the church, its hierarchy and its seminaries were under total Communist control.

With the entry of the Soviet Union into the Second World War in 1941, Stalin was forced to enlist the assistance of the Russian State hierarchy in rallying the Russian people in the battle to save “Mother Russia.” However Stalin did not entirely relinquish his strong hold on the Russian State Church.

According to Andrew and Mitrokhin, in the early 1940s, Stalin ordered his secret intelligence service to create a new department known as the
Council for Religious Affairs which was used to place NKVD agents in top echelons of the State Church.

In 1943, Stalin permitted the formal reestablishment of the Moscow Patriarchate under the leadership of Patriarch Aleski I and his assistant Metropolitan Nikolai. Both were Soviet agents.\textsuperscript{117}

In the post-war years, Stalin permitted the Russian State Church a short respite.

At the same time, he brutally attacked the hierarchy and clergy of the Uniate Roman Catholic Church of the Ukraine, the largest of the underground churches that the Soviets were unable to either eliminate or control.\textsuperscript{118} In a ten-year reign of terror, the Soviet government murdered and deported to the gulags of Siberia, thousands of Uniate clergy and faithful who refused to join the “church of the Regime” including ten of its eleven bishops.\textsuperscript{119}

The truce, however, between the Soviet State and the Russian State Church was illusory. The Russian hierarchy was unable to wrest itself from Soviet control and manipulation. The degree to which the prelates remained subservient to their Soviet taskmasters became obvious to all when in 1955, two years after Stalin’s death, Patriarch Aleski I publicly declared that the Russian State Church totally supports its government’s peaceful foreign policy and that Communist ideology corresponds to the Christian ideals which the Church preaches.\textsuperscript{120}

As the Cold War heated up, so did Communism’s worldwide campaign against organized religion. The KGB redoubled its efforts “to divide, demoralize, and discredit” religious institutions by the placement of its agents in positions of authority within the Christian churches and by the creation of numerous religious and “peace” fronts under the direct control of Moscow.\textsuperscript{121}

Between 1961 and 1962, the KGB infiltrated reliable agents into high-level positions of the Moscow Patriarchate, the Roman Catholic dioceses, the Armenian Gregorian Church and other religious groups in the Soviet Union to the extent that it was in a position to remove all remaining “reactionaries” from their Church or secular posts. Top on the list of Protestant sects to be arbitrarily put down were the Reformed Adventists, Reformed Baptists, Pentecostalists, and Jehovah’s Witnesses.\textsuperscript{122}

In 1961, as Soviet Premiere Nikita Khrushchev was continuing to rein in dissident clergy and shutting down monasteries, churches and schools throughout the country, the KGB gave permission for the Russian State Church to join the World Council of Churches. The price tag was high.

The KGB appointed all the Russian delegates, interpreters, and staff members to the WCC. Daily reports on all WCC business were sent to the Soviet Council for Religious Affairs still under the auspices of the Soviet secret police. The appointed task of the Soviet delegation to the WCC “ecumenical” meetings was to debunk tales of religious persecution behind
the Iron Curtain, and redirect the organization’s members and resources away from the issues touching upon religious persecution to the condemnation of Western “imperialism,” “colonialism” and “racism.” The Soviet plan, to reiterate the statement of Manning Johnson on the Soviet penetration of seminaries and novitiates “was successful beyond even Communist expectations.”

The Mitrokhin files confirm that the KGB used Russian priests to spy on émigré communities abroad including the United States, to identify agent recruits, and to exploit the Russian State Church’s joint religious-cultural programs.

The KGB developed a three-tiered system for classifying the Russian hierarchy.

Category one included those patriarchs and metropolitans who were willingly and fully cooperating with the Soviet regime; category two included those who were loyal to the State and agreed to assume the “correct attitude” toward the regime; category three were those members of the hierarchy who were reluctantly cooperative with the State, but cooperative nevertheless. There was no category four as the KGB permitted no active dissident priest to be promoted.

As for the rank and file clergy, according to Russian State Church leader Father Dmitri Dudko, “One hundred percent of the clergy were forced to cooperate to some extent with the KGB and pass on some sort of information—otherwise they would have been deprived of the possibility to work in a parish.”

Key Russian State Church clergy identified as KGB agents include Alexei Sergeyevich Buyevsky [Codename—KUZNETSOV], lay secretary of the Moscow Patriarchate’s Foreign Relations Department headed by Metropolitan Nikodim (Rotow). The same office housed another Soviet agent, a monk named Iosif Pustoutov whom the KGB sent on various missions to Italy. There was also Nikolai Ivovich Tserpitsky [Codename—VLADIMIR], private secretary and confident to Metropolitan Nikodim.

Then there was Metropolitan Nikodim himself. His KGB Codename was ADAMANT.

Nikodim was one of the Russian State Church’s high-flyers—the Soviet equivalent of a Joseph Cardinal Bernardin.

Nikodim rapidly rose through church ranks, a certain indication he had KGB approval as no dissenter from the Party line was permitted to advance. In 1960, at the age of 31, he became the youngest bishop in Christendom. The following year he was put in charge of the Moscow Patriarchate’s Foreign Relations Department where he played an important role in the negotiations leading up to the Russian State Church’s acceptance into the WCC. In 1964, he was appointed Metropolitan of Leningrad. As a lead delegate and later a member of the WCC Central Committee, Nikodim was instrumental in blocking any potential condemnation of the
Soviet invasion of Czechoslovakia in August 1968. In November 1975 at a meeting in Canterbury (England), he was elected one of the six presidents of the WCC.

In the West, the person of Metropolitan Nikodim was highly esteemed.

Pope John Paul I appeared to be particularly taken by the Russian. When Nikodim fell dead from a heart attack during a papal audience with Pope John Paul I in September 1978, the pontiff hailed the Metropolitan’s “saintliness.”

Nikodim was no stranger to the Holy See.

In August 1962, two months before the opening of the Second Vatican Council, Metropolitan Nikodim representing the Russian State Church and the Soviet State met Eugène Cardinal Tisserant, Dean of the Sacred College of Cardinals representing the Holy See and Pope John XXIII, at the Convent of the Little Sisters of the Poor in Borny (Metz), France, to negotiate the terms of what has come to be known as the Pact of Metz or the Rome-Moscow Pact.

Under the terms of the quasi-secret agreement, the Holy See pledged to refrain from condemnation of Communism/Marxism at the upcoming Second Vatican Council in return for the presence of two representatives of the Russian State Church at the Council. The specific conditions under which the Soviet regime would permit the Russian State Church representatives to travel to Rome as official observers of the Council was worked out by Bishop (later Cardinal) Johannes Willebrands of the Netherlands, an assistant to Jesuit Cardinal Augustin Bea, President of the Pontifical Council for Promoting Christian Unity.

According to a report provided by the Bishop Paul Joseph Schmitt of the Diocese of Metz, “The decision to invite Russian State Church observers to Vatican Council II was made personally by His Holiness John XXIII with the encouragement of Cardinal Montini, who was counselor to the Patriarch of Venice when he was Archbishop of Milan. ...Cardinal Tisserant received formal orders to negotiate the accord and to make sure that it would be observed during the Council.” The reader will note the hidden hand of Montini moving behind the scenes to insure his instructions to John XXIII were carried out.

Despite the fact that the Council Fathers wanted a full-scale discussion of Communism at the Council and many even signed a petition during the Council for Pope Paul VI to open the floor for a debate on Communism, the Council closed without so much as a peep on Communism, although the Council Fathers managed to condemn racism, nationalism, xenophobia and “anti-Semitism.”

Agent ADAMANT and the KGB had done their job well.

In addition to identifying Metropolitan Nikodim as a KGB agent, the Mitrokhin archives also confirmed Aleski I, Patriarch of Moscow as an agent of influence, and Aleski II, as a Soviet KGB agent.
On August 28, 2004, the Vatican returned the venerated icon of Our Lady of Kazan to Aleski II and the Russian State Church.

It is regrettable, but nevertheless true, that it was the hierarchy of the Russian State Church and not the regular clergy who were most compromised by the financial allurements and promises of advancement made by the KGB.

**Soviet Penetration of the Holy See**

Tucked away in the closing pages of Andrew and Mitrokhin’s *The Sword and Shield* is a reference to a meeting held by senior officials of the KGB with representatives of the secret intelligence services of Bulgaria, East Germany, Hungary, and Poland and other Soviet Bloc countries in July 1967 in Budapest. The meeting was chaired by the new head of the KGB, Yuri Vladimirovich Andropov. At the time of his appointment, KGB agents and their “co-optees” numbered several million.\(^{132}\)

The meeting was called to determine the most effective means of diminishing the power and influence of the Vatican and its “capitalist” allies, most especially the “Main Adversary,” that is, the United States. Of special concern to the Russians were the activities of the Roman Catholic Ukrainian Uniate Church, which despite decades of overt persecution, had managed to retain its independence from the Soviet State.\(^ {133}\) Andropov was reported to be obsessed with the notion that the Holy See was engaged in a major conspiratorial effort to subvert the Soviet Union.\(^ {134}\)

The Mitrokhin papers indicate that on April 4, 1969, two years after the Budapest meeting, KGB chief Andropov ordered his agents to concentrate on penetrating the Vatican including the Roman Curia and all its departments. Among those entities singled out for special attention were the Congregation for the Eastern Church and the Russicum and other Pontifical colleges training priests for Eastern churches.\(^ {135}\)

Active measures approved by Andropov included increased persecution of Catholic Ukrainian Uniates and their hierarchy and priests. Charges of sexual immorality were to be used to discredit the Uniate hierarchy.\(^ {136}\)

The KGB was able to recruit three clerics, all of whom had been born in the Soviet Union to successfully infiltrate the Russicum and the Gregorian University.\(^ {137}\) The Soviet Secret Service also obtained the assistance of two Lithuanian clergy, one of whom was a bishop [Codename—Daktaras].\(^ {138}\)

A follow-up report made to KGB chief Andropov indicated that by February 1975, secret intelligence agents from Poland, Czechoslovakia and Hungary had secured significant positions in the Vatican bureaucracy.\(^ {139}\)

Among religious orders, the Jesuits joined the Dominicans as a primary target of Soviet infiltration.

Vatican Officials selected for cultivation by KGB and Soviet Bloc agents included: Bishop Agostino (later Cardinal) Casaroli, Secretary, Roman Curia
and future Secretary of State under Pope John Paul II; Bishop (later Cardinal) Johannes Willebrands, President of the Pontifical Council for Promoting Christian Unity; Archbishop (later Cardinal) Franz König of Austria and Ordinariate of Austria, Faithful of Eastern Rite; and Archbishop (later Cardinal) Giovanni Benelli in the Office of Secretary of State who was a confidant of Pope Paul VI.\(^\text{140}\)

The chief characteristics that KGB agents sought out in their lower level co-optees at the Vatican, especially those connected with the Secretariat of State, were corruption, lack of honesty, and immoral conduct.

Through the years there have been stories exposing Soviet subversives operating out of the Vatican or through other Church channels in Italy.

The anonymous Millenari in *The Shroud of Secrecy* tell the tale of a seminarian named Andrea Sanomonte who acted as a spy and courier for the Soviets. Sanomonte approached Don Pasquale Uva, founder of the House of Divine Providence in Bisceglie to apply for admission into the new fraternity. By chance, compromising materials suggesting Sanomonte was not the aspiring priest he pretended to be were found and handed over to the rector of the order. The Italian police were also called into the case. In the meantime, Don Uva sent the young man home. A more thorough investigation of the novice’s room by the authorities later produced a day planner that contained secret coded materials of highly classified information regarding the Italian Navy.\(^\text{141}\)

When the Mitrokhin dossier on KGB espionage in the Vatican was made public in 1999, Church officials offered no comment. This was in contrast to the Italian government, which published a list of politicians, journalists and other national personalities who were paid agents of the KGB. The Vatican has maintained strict secrecy on the issue of Soviet espionage and subversion against the Church.\(^\text{142}\)

**The Homintern in AmChurch**

One of the still unanswered and perhaps unanswerable questions that has arisen in connection with the Communist infiltration of the Catholic Church in the U.S. is whether or not Soviet subversion was a major factor in the rise of homosexuality among Catholic priests and religious, especially after the Second Vatican Council?

We know that the Soviet Intelligence used homosexuals as full-time agents to compromise important targets who were attracted to their own sex. Quite probably, there were homosexuals among the Soviet agents sent to penetrate Catholic seminaries and houses of religion from the 1930s onward and that some of these agents rose to high office in AmChurch.

Also, in so far as Communism was able to help move the Vatican II Revolution forward, it can be said to have been a contributing factor in the doctrinal and moral breakdown of AmChurch that permitted the homosexual network to flourish in the Church.
Anything more specific is difficult to pin down.

From the Russian State Church experience it appears that ideological convictions, money and the promise of advancement proved sufficient inducement in bringing the hierarchy into the Soviet fold and keeping them there. Sexual blackmail, homosexual or otherwise, appears not to have played a major role in compromising the celibate or widowed Russian State hierarchy.

This was probably true of the Soviet infiltration of the Catholic hierarchy and other high-level clerical executives at the NCCB/USCC. Homosexual blackmail may have played a minor role in subverting or compromising American prelates and bureaucratic officials, but ideological convictions, money and the promise of advancement, no doubt, were more important factors over the long haul.

In conclusion, therefore, while the Church’s enemies from without, including International Communism, contributed to the overall demoralization of the priesthood and religious life in the United States, the main impetus for the pro-homosexual paradigm shift in the Church in the second half of the 20th century came from within—in the form of expanded hierarchical, diocesan and religious order homosexual networks that flowed from the Cardinal O’Connell and Cardinal Spellman legacy—and by the election of a homosexual to the Chair of Peter.

Notes


2 Ibid., 23.

3 Ibid., 38–39.

4 Ibid., 43.

5 Modernism, however, remained deeply embedded in Academia in the United States and Europe.

6 Ibid., 44.
7 The Accademia dei Nobili Ecclesiastici was founded in 1701 by Pope Clement XI to prepare largely non-Romans for diplomatic service to the Holy See.

8 Vincenzo Gioacchino Raffaele Luigi Pecci who ascended the papal throne as Pope Leo XIII reigned from 1878 to 1903. His status as “Prisoner of the Vatican” in no way hampered his active papacy. He wrote 50 encyclicals and devoted his pontificate to seminary reform and the extension of Biblical studies. See Chapter 10 for his condemnation of Americanism. A biography of Pope Leo XIII is available at http://www.newadvent.org/cathen/09169a.htm.

9 See Pope Leo XIII’s Encyclical *Humanum Genus* On Freemasonry at http://www.ewtn.com/library/ENCYC/L13HUMAN.HTM. The document recalls the traditional condemnation of secret societies and specifically Freemasonry beginning with Pope Clement XII in the year 1738, and continuing through Benedict XIV, Pius VII, Leo XII, Pius VIII, Gregory XVI and Pius IX.


12 Donavan, ed., *A Papal Chamberlain*, 244.

13 Martínez, 36.


15 Martínez, 36.

16 The body of Crown Prince Rudolf’s young mistress, the Baroness Maria (Mary) Vetsera, was buried at the cemetery of the Cistercian Abbey of the Holy Cross in Heiligenkreuz. The Emperor converted Mayerling into a penitential convent of Carmelite nuns.

17 Giuseppe Melchiorre Sarto was born on June 2, 1835, to a poor family in the Province of Treviso, in Venice. His exceptional intellectual and spiritual qualities were recognized at a young age and he received a scholarship to the Seminary of Padua where he completed his studies in the Classics, Philosophy and Theology with honors. He was ordained in 1858, and continued his studies of St. Thomas Aquinas and canon law while carrying on his priestly functions in the Diocese of Treviso. He was particularly solicitous in the matter of the religious education of adults. In 1875, he was made a canon
of the Cathedral of Treviso, and nine years later became Bishop of Mantua. At the secret consistory of June, 1893, Pope Leo XIII who was attempting to extricate the Holy See from a myriad of political intrigues with the Italian government, made Sarto a cardinal and appointed him Patriarch of Venice. The pontificate of Pope Pius X was distinguished by its support of seminary reform and reorganization and excellence in priestly formation. Pope Pius X also established the Biblical Institute in Rome under the direction of the Jesuits. In March 1904, he created a special congregation to undertake the updating of the Code of Canon Law under the supervision of Msgr. (later Cardinal) Gasparri. The Curia was also reorganized under a new system of tribunals, congregations and offices. Personally, Pius X was known as the “Pope of the Eucharist” because of his special devotion to the Blessed Sacrament and for his personal sanctity and strength of character. He was also a great patron of the Gregorian chant and the arts. Pope Pius X died August 20, 1914, on the eve of the Great War. He was canonized a saint by Pope Pius XII on May 29, 1954. See http://homepages.together.net/~stpius/patron.htm.

18 O’Neill, Cardinal Herbert Vaughan, 311.

19 See Edith Starr Miller (Lady Queensborough), Occult Theocracy, Vol. I., (Hawthorne, Calif.: Christian Book Club; reprint Los Angeles: Christian Book Club of America, 1968), 679. Cardinal Rampolla is listed as a part of the “constituent origination assemblies of the OTO” in the “Manifesto of the OTO.”

20 Msgr. Ernest Jouin later went on to found and edit the well-known International Revue of Secret Societies from 1912 to 1930.

21 Edith Miller, 575.

22 Ibid., 572–573.

23 For additional information on Aleister Crowley and the OTO and its connections to other occult sects of the day see Piers Compton, The Broken Cross— The Hidden Hand in the Vatican (Cranbrook, Western Australia: Veritas Publishing Co., 1984). Mr. Compton was the literary editor of the highly respected English Catholic weekly The Universe. Somerset Maugham, a fellow Englishman and homosexual, who knew Crowley well described him as a fake, “but not wholly a fake.” Branches of the OTO still exist including chapters in the U.S. and there are a number of websites dedicated to the Order’s occult practices that include ritualistic homosexuality. Writer R.E.L. Masters in The Homosexual Revolution—A Challenging Expose of the Social and Political Directions of a Minority Group (New York: Belmont Books, 1962), notes that a chapter of the OTO was founded in New York City in modern times, but it was disbanded when the members seemed more interested in raw sex than the occult.


26 Martínez, 37.


28 Martínez, 46.
29 Born on May 31, 1857, in Desio (Lombardy) in northern Italy, Achille Ratti was educated and trained as a priest of the Archdiocese of Milan. He attended the Gregorian University in Rome where he earned a triple doctorate and in 1907 became the chief director of the Ambrosian Library in Milan until Pope Pius X made him head of the Vatican Library. He was elevated to Cardinal by Pope Benedict XV in 1921 and given the See of Milan. Eight months later he was elected pope.

30 Martínez, 49.

31 The full texts of encyclicals issued under the pontificate of Pope Pius XI are available at http://www.vatican.va/holy_father/pius_xi/encyclicals/index.htm.

32 For an insightful examination of the long-term repercussions of the Vatican’s Italian Concordat of 1929 see Americo, Iota Unum, 167–172.


34 Ibid., 21. See Pope Pius XI’s Encyclical Non Abbiamo Bisogno on Catholic Action in Italy, June 29, 1931 at http://www.vatican.va/holy_father/pius_xi/encyclicals/documents/hf_p-xi_enc_29061931_non-abbiamo-bisogno_en.html. Also see Martínez, The Undermining in which the author covers the intrigues surrounding the decision of Pope Pius XI to condemn Action Francaise in an apparent contradiction to his well-known polices on Church-State relations.


36 Ibid., 56–63.

37 Rhodes, 209.

38 Groomed from birth for the papacy, the future Pope Pius XII was born Eugenio Pacelli on March 2, 1876. Contrary to popular belief his ancient ancestry was not Roman. His ancestors came from Aquapendente (Lazio Region, Province of Viterbo) an ancient bordertown just outside Rome. In the 1840s Pacelli’s grandfather, Marcantonio, emigrated from the region to the Eternal City and secured a position as a clerkship in Interior Ministry. He later studied canon law and became a confident in legal matters to Pope Gregory XVI. The Pacelli family followed Pius IX into exile. Marcantonio later helped launch L’Osservatore Romano, the Vatican newspaper. Pacelli’s father, Filippo, was a Consistorial lawyer. Under Pope Leo XII the Pacelli family began to take a more active role in Vatican finances. According to Mary Ball Martínez, Pacelli’s uncle, Ernesto, was a member of the Rothschild banking firm that made a large loan to Papal States under Gregory XVI. He also set up the first offices of the Banco de Roma. As a youth, Eugenio Pacelli was granted a papal dispensation to study privately for the priesthood. The ostensible reason for the dispensation was that the young Pacelli suffered from “delicate health,” an oddity since the Pacelli family was notoriously robust with Marcantonio living to 102 and his brother Felice to 103. In any case, Pacelli, like Montini, was not subjected to normal seminary life or vetting. Interestingly, Pacelli was sent to the radically modernist Instituto
Capranica by Cardinal Rampolla for the last two years of his training for the priesthood. He was ordained a priest on April 2, 1899, and continued his training for the Vatican Diplomatic Corps under the watchful eye of Rampolla who became Pacelli’s long-time patron and mentor. In 1917, Pacelli was consecrated bishop by Pope Benedict XV and then sent on diplomatic mission to Bavaria and Germany as Apostolic Nuncio. He received the red hat at the December 16, 1929 Consistory and took Cardinal Gasparri’s post as Secretary of State under Pius XI on February 9, 1930, at the youthful age of 53. Pacelli’s personality and character differed remarkably from his predecessor Pius XI who possessed a superior intellect and a steadfastness in the face of a good fight. The historian Anthony Rhodes records that the Spanish Ambassador to the Vatican told the German Ambassador, Ernst von Weizsacker, in 1937, that “Pacelli presents no real counterweight to Pius XI, because he is completely devoid of will and character. He hasn’t even got a particularly good mind.” On the other hand, the French Ambassador Vladimir d’Ormesson credited Pacelli with piety, culture and a sharp intelligence. According to Montini, since Pius XII was a canon lawyer and not a theologian, he generally left the drafting of his encyclicals to others. Msgr. (later Cardinal) Domenico Tardini, who was close to Pacelli, said that the man was gentle and shy by nature (some of his critics used the blunt description effete) and affirmed he was not born with the fighting temperament of a Ratti. Nevertheless, when it came to moving the vision of NewChurch forward, Pacelli proved himself both capable and willing.


40 Ibid., 7.

41 Members of the Commission for Liturgical Reform established by Pius XII on May 28, 1948, included Presidents, Cardinal Clemente Micara and Cardinal Gaetano Cicognani; Secretary, Annibale Bugnini; and members Anselmo Albareda, OSB, Augustin Bea, SJ, Carlo Brago, CM, Msgr. Alfonso Carinci, Abbot Cesario D’imato, Msgr. Enrico Dante, Msgr. Amato Pietro Frutaz, Joseph Löw, CSSR, and Luigi Rovigatti.

42 Bugnini, 5–13.

43 Ibid. See also Martínez, 104.

44 See Guimarães, Murky Waters, 123–125.

45 Hebblethwaite, Paul VI, 181.

46 Martínez, 16.


48 Ibid., 80.

49 Ibid.

50 Ibid., 81.

51 Bugnini, 314.

52 Komonchak, 81.

53 Bugnini, 6.
THE RITE OF SODOMY

54 Bugnini, 6–7.


56 Ibid., 359.


58 See Amerio, *Iota Unum* for an in-depth examination of the importance of Latin in the life of the Church, pp. 56–60, 623–626.

59 White, 290.

60 Thomas J. Reese, SJ, *Inside the Vatican The Politics and Organization of the Catholic Church* (Cambridge, Mass.: Harvard University Press, 1996), 89. Until World War II, Italians made up the majority of the Curia as well as the College of Cardinals who voted to fill the Chair of Peter when it fell vacant usually due to death of a legitimate pope.

61 Ibid.

62 Komonchak, 69.

63 This statement may come as a surprise since Pope Pius XII was considered to be virulently anti-Communist. Here, however, we are concerned not so much with public relations as we are with concrete actions. Within this frame of reference, the evidence supports the conclusion that while Pacelli was Secretary of State and as Pope Pius XII, he advanced the interests of the Marxists up to June 28, 1949, when it became politically necessary to condemn Communism. (see *Decree of the Holy Office Against Communism*, July 1, 1949, AAS 41(1949) 334). The outright support of the pontificate of Pius XII for the Allies in WWII was ill-disguised under a banner of “neutrality” that, in fact, did not exist. In 1941, when President Roosevelt needed the support of Catholic voters for his Lend-Lease program to Stalin, Pius XII circumvented *Divini Redemptoris* to permit Catholics in the U.S. to support the action. The task was accomplished through diplomatic channels by instructing the Papal Nuncio in Washington, D.C. to stifle Catholic hierarchical and lay opposition to American aid to the Soviet Union. That Pius XII willingly took part in a plot to eliminate Hitler from power is now a matter of historical record. In Anthony Rhodes,’ *The Vatican in the Age of Dictators [1922–1945]* we learn that millions of dollars were transferred, usually by Cardinal Spellman to the Vatican. Ostensibly Catholics were told that the money came from the Knights of Columbus, when in fact it came from secret State funds at Roosevelt’s disposal to assist the Allied war effort. One of the starkest incidents of the Holy See’s actions that greatly benefited Stalin was the Holy See’s silence in face of the Katyn Forest Massacre. The cold-blooded murders of more than 20,000 Polish officers and intelligencia were carried out in April 1940. The Poles were captured by the Red Army after the Soviets invaded eastern Poland in September 1939. The massacre was carried out by the Soviet NKVD under orders from Stalin, but was attributed to the Nazis. Both Churchill and Roosevelt knew the truth, but withheld it from the American people out of political considerations. There is no question that the Vatican—the listening post of the world—also knew the truth about the Katyn Forest Massacre, but it remained silent to assist the
Allied war effort. While International Jewry is forever harping on the question, “What did Pius XII do for the Jews?” perhaps it’s time for Catholics to ask, “What did Pius XII do for Catholics and other Christians before, during and after WWII under Stalin and his heirs?” See also Martinez, “Safeguarding the Marxists,” in Undermining, pp. 78–88.

64 *Divini Redemptoris* is available at http://www.vatican.va/holy_father/pius_xi/encyclicals/documents/hf_p-xi_enc_19031937_divini-redemptoris_en.html.

65 See Chapter 5, footnotes 193 and 195 for details on the VENONA Codex.


67 Topitsch, *Stalin’s War*, 139.

68 The traitor Alger Hiss came from a privileged Baltimore Episcopalian background. He graduated Phi Beta Kappa from Johns Hopkins University and attended Harvard Law School after which he became a protégé of Felix Frankfurter and clerked for Supreme Court Justice Oliver Wendell Holmes. In September 1936, three years after he entered government service, Roosevelt’s Undersecretary Sumner Wells, a flaming homosexual, whether by coincidence or Soviet design, brought Hiss into the State Department. Hiss quickly moved up the governmental ladder forming close friendships with Undersecretary of State Dean Acheson and Secretary of State Stettinius. He went on to play a major role at the Yalta Conference and in the formation of the United Nations as Executive Secretary of Dumbarton Oaks Conference of 1945 in San Francisco. Hiss left the State Department the following year to become President of the Carnegie Endowment for International Peace. He was identified as a Soviet agent by ex-Communists Whittaker Chambers and Elizabeth Bentley before the House Un-American Activities Committee in July 1948. Throughout his trial and long afterwards, Hiss was defended by the elite of the Eastern Establishment. In 1950, Hiss was convicted of perjury (not espionage) and sentenced to prison for five years. The VENONA Codex confirmed his guilt on both accounts, i.e., espionage and perjury. As for Sumner Wells, President Roosevelt was forced to fire his major security risk when the intoxicated Undersecretary attempted to force himself on a colored attendant on a Pullman, and the porter reported the incident to his superiors. Harry Dexter White, Assistant Secretary of the Treasury handed over engraving plates and ink from the U.S. Bureau of Engraving and Printing to the Soviets so that they could counterfeit post-war currency in Germany at cost of millions of dollars to U.S. taxpayer. White died of a heart attack in 1948 shortly after he was identified as a Soviet agent by ex-Communist Elizabeth Bentley. Lauchlin Currie, who operated under the Silvermaster spy ring, was FDR’s top personal aide and White House liaison to the State Department. He provided Stalin with an in-depth preview of America’s diplomatic strategy for post-war Europe. That knowledge fortified the Soviet dictator’s intransigent position at Yalta. Currie worked closely with Owen Lattimore, the Director of the Page School of International Relations at Johns Hopkins University, who played an important role in the fall of China to the Communists. Other key Americans spying for the Soviets included Maurice Halperin, head of the Research Division of the OSS, aeronautical scientist William Perl, and physicist Theodore Hall. The VENONA ciphers confirmed that Julius Rosenberg was an active NKGB agent and that he and his wife Ethel Rosenberg supplied Stalin with priceless atomic secrets that saved the Soviets a great deal of time and money and changed the political
balance of world power forever. The VENONA Codex also exposed U.S. Congressman Samuel Dickstein as a NKVD agent in the late 1930s who spied on his own country for money. It was Dickstein who introduced the original legislation that served as the basis for the creation of the House Committee on Un-American Activities.

69 See Straight After Long Silence.

70 Part of the logistical program for the Lend-Lease Program to the Soviets included the building of a massive air base at the Great Falls Montana Municipal Airport named East Base that provided an air route to Ladd Field, Fairbanks, Alaska and then to the Soviet Union. According to Lynnette Baughman, author of the fictional thriller A Spy Within (Dallas, Texas: Wilson and Associates, 1999), "The Soviets sent tons of blueprints, patents, maps, government documents, catalogues of industrial and military products, and much more out of the United States through Great Falls, Montana." "Under the guise of ‘diplomatic mail,’ 50 black suitcases at a time were loaded aboard U.S. bombers en route to Russia (via Fairbanks, Alaska) under the U.S. Lend-Lease program," Baughman reported.

71 Ibid.

72 As a whole the Federal Bureau of Investigation even with its WASPish and Masonic roots, (the FBI had its own Masonic Lodge, the Fidelity Chapter that met on Monday nights), made better use of information provided by ex-Communists who knocked on their doors than did British Intelligence. The same was true of the Central Intelligence Agency, albeit, that all U.S. Intelligence Services were driven by the elite of the “Eastern Establishment” and riddled with Soviet spies.

73 Both the U.S. House of Representatives and Senate had established committees to investigate and hold hearings on the issue of domestic subversion and espionage. The House Committee on Un-American Activities (HUAC) was created in May 1938 to investigate domestic subversion in the United States under the chairmanship of ten-term Congressman Martin Dies, Jr. In 1947, it held hearings on the Soviet infiltration and subversion of the Hollywood Motion Picture Industry. The following year it heard from Elizabeth Bentley and Whittaker Chambers on the Soviet penetration of Federal agencies. In the U.S. Senate, in reaction to the charges of Soviet espionage in the United States made by Senator Joseph McCarthy (R. WI), the Democrats created a Special Subcommittee on Internal Security of the Senate Foreign Relations Committee Hearings. Senate hearings on Soviet espionage opened on March 8, 1950 under the chairmanship of Senator Millard E. Tydings of Maryland. Five months later, on July 17, 1950, the Tydings Committee issued a 300-page report that Senator McCarthy’s claims of wide-scale Soviet infiltration and subversion of the Executive branch of government were “unfounded.” The following year, on July 25, 1951, the Senate Internal Security Subcommittee held hearings on the fall of China to the Communists. In 1953 and 1954, the Permanent Subcommittee on Investigations of the Committee on Government Operations, chaired by Senator McCarthy, held a large number of closed executive sessions and public hearings on Communist infiltration and espionage in the United States.

74 A native of Philadelphia and Quaker, Whittaker Chambers studied at Columbia University. He joined the CP/USA in 1924, and worked for the Daily Worker and The New Masses. After his recruitment as a Soviet spy, Chambers (Codename—KARL) operated under Alexandr Ulianovsky, a
member of the GRU, Soviet military intelligence, and became a major player in the Russian espionage apparatus in the U.S. In April 1938 he abandoned the Party and his life as a Soviet agent. He joined the staff of *Time* magazine. Chambers later testified that Alger Hiss [Codename—ALES] was working for the Russians, although his testimony at the time was widely disbelieved given Hiss’ Eastern Establishment credentials and prominent social standing. Chambers continued to be vilified in the liberal press of the 1950s. His final vindication came with the public release the VENONA Codex in 1995. See Whittaker Chambers, *Witness—An Autobiography* (New York: Random House, 1952).

75 Louis Budenz’s books on Communism included *The Techniques of Communism* (New York: Arno Press, N.Y. Times Corporation, 1954). During his debriefings with the FBI and in his testimony before the U.S. House and Senate Committees investigating internal subversion, Budenz identified many Establishment figures as Communist agents including key Communists in the Roosevelt Administration and on powerful Establishment “think tanks” that included the Institute for Pacific Relations (IPR), the epicenter of all Soviet activity in the Far East. The IPR was also served as an important conduit for the placement of Party members, Soviet agents and those sympathetic to the Communist cause in high-level government posts. When Budenz testified before the McCarran Committee on the IPR’s role in the fall of China to the Communists, he identified virtually every officer and lead staffer as a Communist or under Communist discipline including Owen Lattimore and millionaire Frederick Vanderbilt Field. Budenz’s testimony was challenged by Professor Carroll Quigley of Georgetown, author of *Tragedy and Hope—A History of the World in Our Time* (New York: Macmillan Company, 1966), an insider’s guide to the Establishment and New World Order. Quigley denounced Budenz’s testimony against Lattimore and Field as entirely false. He said it was part of the “radical Right fairy tale” meant to mislead Americans into thinking that there is “a well-organized plot by extreme Leftwing elements, operating from the White House itself and controlling all the chief avenues of publicity in the United States, to destroy the American way of life.” The VENONA Codex supported Budenz’s accusations. Quigley should and maybe did know better as he was well aware of the cooperation between the Establishment and support for the Bolshevik Revolution. In *Tragedy and Hope*, Quigley may have revealed more than he should when he wrote, “There does exist, and has existed for a generation, an international Anglophile network which operates, to some extent, in the way the radical Right believes the Communists act. In fact, this network, which we may identify as the Round Table Groups, has no aversion to cooperating with the Communists, or any other groups, and frequently does so. I know of the operations of this network because I have studied it for twenty years and was permitted for two years, in the early 1960’s, to examine its papers and secret records. I have no aversion to it or to most of its aims and have, for much of my life, been close to it and to many of its instruments. I have objected, both in the past and recently, to a few of its policies (notably to its belief that England was an Atlantic rather than a European Power and must be allied, or even federated, with the United States and must remain isolated from Europe), but in general my chief difference of opinion is that it wishes to remain unknown, and I believe its role in history is significant enough to be known.” Another interesting aside to the Budenz story is that in his testimony on September 23, 1953, before Senator Joseph McCarthy’s Senate Permanent Subcommittee on
Investigations of the Committee on Government Operations in New York on “Communist Infiltration in the Army,” Budenz identified Corliss Lamont (1902–1995) as an active member of the Communist Party. Corliss Lamont was the son and heir of the Wall Street tycoon and internationalist, Thomas W. Lamont of the House of Morgan, that helped bankroll the 1917 Bolshevik Revolution. Corliss and his parents, Thomas and Flora Lamont later helped finance the CP/USA as well as many Communist front organizations. The young Lamont also managed a flourishing career as a philosopher, writer and poet and taught a course in “Humanism” at Columbia University where a chair in Civil Liberties was established in his name. Budenz was never so honored. Lamont denied that he was ever a member of the CP/USA but VENONA proved him to be a liar and perjurer. As a millionaire and son of a millionaire he was, as Budenz described him, part of the Communist “caste system.” As Budenz repeatedly stated, Communism is not a classless society. The rich and powerful like the Lamonts and the Fields were the Vanguard—the New Chosen People—the fulfillment of the Messianic message. The proletariat and everyone else were their servants and slaves.

76 Romerstein and Breindel, The Venona Secrets, 413.
77 Roy, Communism and the Churches, 84, 89, 221.
78 Ibid., 238.
79 See Hearings before the Committee on Un-American Activities “Investigation of Communist Activities in the New York City Area,” Parts 5, 6, 7, and 8 held from July 6–14, 1953. Gitlow’s statement is found in Part 5, p. 2018.
80 Millenari, The Shroud of Secrecy, 167. The Millenari claimed that in 1935, the Italian Secret Service revealed that Lenin had ordered 100 Communist students to infiltrate seminaries and novitiates in Western Europe with the intention of seeking ordination to the priesthood. The long-term goal was to place the Communist agents in positions of importance within their respective national churches.
82 Ibid.
83 Roy, 127.
84 Ibid.
85 See Hearings before the Committee on Un-American Activities “Investigation of Communist Activities in the New York City Area,” July 6–14, 1953.
86 Roy, 235.
87 Ibid., 236.
88 Manning Johnson Testimony, 1953 Hearings, pp. 2278–2279. Johnson’s reference to the “Living Church Movement” refers to the Bolshevik attempt to
introduce radical reforms within the Russian State Church and other churches that would accommodate Communist ideology.

89 Ibid.


91 Roy, 90.

92 Ibid., 89.

93 Ibid., 94.

94 Of all the testimony of ex-Communists offered before the House and Senate Committees investigating Communist espionage in America, that of Elizabeth Terrill Bentley, dubbed the “Red Spy Queen,” proved to be among the most damaging to the operations of the Soviet apparatus operating in the United States. In *Out of Bondage* (New York: Devin-Adair Co., 1951), Bentley describes her transformation from a Vassar College and Columbia University graduate to anti-fascist fellow traveler to CP/USA member, Soviet courier and “steeled Bolshevik.” Shortly after Bentley joined the Party in 1935–1936, she was recruited as an underground agent. She later became the lover and full-time accomplice of Jacob Golos, a high level Soviet spy and assassin who ran a network of about 80 agents that included (after 1942) Julius Rosenberg. The Soviets’ code name for Bentley was UMNITSA (“Clever Girl”). In her testimony, Bentley named 100 active Soviet agents in the United States including Alger Hiss whom Whittaker Chambers had already identified as a Soviet agent in 1939, and Nathan Gregory Silvermaster, who was a professor at a Catholic college. Bentley revealed that the Soviets were in the process of shifting their espionage efforts to international agencies such as the United Nations and its affiliate agencies including the U.N. Educational, Social, and Cultural Organization (UNESCO) in Paris. She also revealed that the CP/USA Central Control Commission and Moscow kept detailed dossier on every Party member that included his background and “weaknesses.” It should be noted that Bentley had knowledge of the operations of only four of at least twenty Soviet spy rings that were operating in the U.S. Although Bentley was unmercifully raked over the coals for her “immoral life” and her testimony dismissed as “the bizarre rantings of a neurotic old maid” by the liberal press, she was vindicated in the end by VENONA.

95 Elizabeth Bentley, *Out of Bondage*, 42. The book was ghost-written.

96 Ibid.

97 Ibid.

98 Ibid., 45.


100 Bentley, 201.

101 Roy, 288–289.

102 Ibid., 281.

103 Ibid., 283.

104 Ibid., 360.

105 Ibid., 367.
THE RITE OF SODOMY


107 Roy, 59.

108 Ibid., 134.

109 Budenz estimated that the CP/USA had recruited as many as 35,000 professors and teachers, many dues paying Party members. New York City universities and colleges such as Columbia University were major targets of Soviet propaganda and recruitment as were teachers’ unions.

110 In the 1950s, a young novice at St. Vincent’s Archabbey in Latrobe, Pa. by the name of Brother Joseph Natale said he was present at a public lecture in which Bella Dodd discussed the Soviet infiltration of the Catholic Church. Brother Joseph left St. Vincent’s before taking final vows and went on to establish Holy Family Monastery in Berlin, N.J., which offered the traditional Mass of the Roman rite. The monastery also contained a Catholic printing office. Forty years after Brother Joseph heard the Dodd speech, he recalled, “I listened to that woman for four hours and she had my hair standing on end. Everything she said has been fulfilled to the letter.” His recollections were first recorded in the fall 1989 issue of “Crying in the Wilderness,” a newsletter printed by the brothers at Holy Family Monastery.

She [Bella Dodd] said that of all the world’s religions, the Catholic Church was the only one feared by the Communists, for it was its only effective opponent. Speaking as an ex-Communist, she said “In the 1930’s, we put eleven hundred men into the priesthood in order to destroy the Church from within.” The idea was for these men to be ordained and then climb the ladder of influence and authority—to come to be Monsignors and Bishops. Back then she said, “Right now they are in the highest places, and they are working to bring about change in order that the Catholic Church will no longer be effective against Communism.” She also said that these changes would be so drastic that “you will not recognize the Catholic Church.” Once these men had become bishops, their influence could be widely spread because “Bishops beget bishops” and these agents would use their influence to elevate and promote clergymen who are not necessarily dedicated Communists, but who were of a progressive and liberal mentality, and whose influence could be counted on to foster a new philosophy and theology within the ranks of the clergy. Once the clergy were infected they would pass this infection to the laity. The whole idea was to destroy, not the institution of the Church, but rather the Faith of the people ... through the promotion of a pseudo-religion: something that resembled Catholicism but was not the real thing. Once the Faith was destroyed, then the dismantling of the institution would take place. She explained that there would be a guilt complex introduced into the Church ... to label the “Church of the past” as being oppressive, authoritarian, full of prejudices, arrogant in claiming to be the sole possessor of truth, and responsible for the divisions of religious bodies throughout the centuries. This would be necessary in order to shame Church leaders into an “openness to the world” and to a more flexible attitude toward all other religions and philosophies. The Communists would then exploit this openness in order to undermine the Church.
TWENTIETH CENTURY HARBINGERS

What is to be made of Dr. Bella Dodd’s statements on the Communist infiltration of the Catholic Church beginning with Lenin and continuing into the Cold War era and perhaps beyond? Certainly her claim that the Communists had drawn up plans to infiltrate the American clergy and other religious institutions was supported, at that time, by the testimony of other Communist defectors like Manning Johnson and Elizabeth Bentley. At first, her statement that “we,” presumably the Soviets, placed 1,100 men into the priesthood seems extravagant, but when one recalls that the CP/USA recruited some 35,000 teachers and professors and that the KGB included not only thousands of agents but also several million “cooperators,” then that number does not appear to be out of line. Further, in 1969, Dr. Richard Day, the National Medical Director of Planned Parenthood and an Eastern Establishment figure repeated many of the same statements that Dodd had made. The date of the Day speech was March 20, 1969 and the occasion was a meeting of the Pittsburgh Pediatric Society. In “Family Planning: Infant Mortality, Gene Frequency, Abortion and Other Considerations,” Dr. Day described the workings of a New World System that he said was already in place and functioning. Among other things, this New World System would replace traditional religion with a new belief system that excluded doctrine and morals, but it would appear to be the real thing, said Day. Of special interest to the Homosexual Collective is the prediction of Dr. Day that “homosexuals would be given permission to act out.” As if on cue, the Stonewall Inn riots, “a flash point” in the history of the Homosexual Collective that laid the foundation for the modern Homosexual Movement made national and world headlines in June 1969, just three months and one week after the Day speech. The Day lecture is analyzed by Dr. Larry Dunegan of Pittsburgh in a series of tapes and interviews with Randy Engel produced by the U.S. Coalition for Life, Export, Pa.


113 It should be remembered that Catholic seminaries and the national bureaucracy of the NCWC and the NCCB/USCC were not the only Catholic institutions to be infiltrated. Herbert Romerstein and Eric Breindel in The Venona Secrets cite the Paulist Order as a target of Soviet subversion as well as the Holy Name Society, Knights of Columbus and various Catholic trade unions. For an expanded explanation of the Communist “Outstretched Hand” policy see Francis J. Murphy, Communists and Catholics in France 1936–1939: The Politics of the Outstretched Hand (Gainesville, Fla.: University of Florida Press, Monographs in Social Science, no. 76, 1989).

114 See Andrew and Mitrokhin, The Sword and the Shield.


116 Ibid.

117 Andrew and Mitrokhin, 487.
118 Ibid., 499.
119 Ibid.
120 Ibid., 487.
121 Ibid., 486–487.
122 Ibid., 503.
123 Ibid., 488.
124 Ibid., 497–499. When Mitrokhin defected from the Soviet State he brought with him copies of thousands of KGB secret archives, and classified documents.
125 Ibid., 491.
126 Ibid., 490.
127 Ibid., 488.
128 Ibid., 489.
129 Ibid., 490.
131 Andrew and Mitrokhin, 507.
132 Ibid., 549.
133 Ibid., 500.
134 Ibid., 500–501.
135 Ibid., 501.
136 Ibid.
137 Ibid.
138 Ibid.
139 Ibid., 503.
140 Ibid.
141 Millenari, Shroud of Secrecy, 170.
143 Orthodox canonical legislation admits married men to the priesthood. Bishops, however, are elected from among celibate or widowed clergy.
Chapter 19

Pope Paul VI and the Church’s Paradigm Shift on Homosexuality

Pope John XXIII—The Interim Pope

Angelo Giuseppe Roncalli, known to the world as Pope John XXIII, served as the critical interim link between the pontificates of the two great framers and implementers of the Revolution in the Catholic Church—Pope Pius XII (Eugenio Pacelli) and Pope Paul VI (Giovanni Battista Montini). Roncalli’s powerful Roman patronage from the Rampolla crowd, his “progressivist” leanings and his advanced age were sufficient to qualify him as an apprentice pope, but not a leader of the Revolution.

A Lombard, like Battista Montini, Roncalli was born on November 25, 1881, in Sotto il Monte, Italy, in the Diocese of Bergamo. He was the fourth child in a family of 14. The extended Roncalli family headed by his great-uncle Zaverio were poor—sharecroppers with a heavy dependency on the goodwill of their landlord. Life was difficult.\(^1\)

Roncalli was attracted to the priesthood at a very early age. In his memoirs, he said that he never knew a time when he did not want to be a priest. He began as a day student at the tender age of nine at the episcopal college at Celana, but after a trying year he returned home where he was tutored by his parish priest, Don Francesco Rebuzzini.\(^2\) He entered the junior seminary at Bergamo at age 11 in November 1893.

Thereafter, his training for the priesthood progressed in an ordinary manner until a chance meeting on September 17, 1899, with Msgr. Giacomo Maria Radini-Tedeschi.

Msgr. Radini-Tedeschi, a canon at St. Peter’s in Rome with important Curial connections, would later become Roncalli’s lifelong patron and protector. The 42-year-old Radini-Tedeschi extended a general invitation to the aspiring cleric to come to Rome to study, but the acceptance was delayed until Roncalli won a scholarship to the Pontifical Seminary in Rome.\(^3\)

From January 1901 to 1905, with a singular interruption of one year to complete compulsory military service, Roncalli remained at the Roman College. Following his ordination as a priest of the Diocese of Bergamo on August 10, 1904, he stayed in Rome to complete his degree in canon law. Once again, Providence intervened.

In 1905, Pope Pius X embarked upon a program to defang Cardinal Rampolla’s Modernist allies. He made Radini-Tedeschi a bishop and kicked him upstairs. Bishop Radini-Tedeschi selected Roncalli to accompany him to the Diocese of Bergamo as his secretary.
As a member of Radini-Tedeschi’s official entourage, Roncalli began to absorb the “progressive” spirit of his wealthy and influential patron and mentor. Other members of the exclusive circle included Cardinal Rampolla and his secretary Eugenio Pacelli (the future Pius XII), Giacomo della Chiesa (the future Benedict XV) who worked at the Vatican’s Department of State, and Cardinal Andrea Carlo Ferrari, Archbishop of Milan.

In addition to his diocesan duties, in 1906, Roncalli accepted a position at the diocesan seminary where he taught history and apologetics. Rumors that Roncalli’s lectures contained seeds of Modernism were of little concern to him. He continued to be well protected until the death of Radini-Tedeschi in 1914. With the installation of a new Ordinary, Bishop Luigi Maria Marelli, who had a reputation for orthodoxy and little patience for novelty, theological or otherwise, Roncalli’s chances for ecclesiastical advancement looked bleak.

In May 1915, Roncalli was called out for active duty as an army chaplain to serve in the Great War. Upon his return from the horrific and sobering experience of trench warfare, his superior, Bishop Marelli, appointed him Director of the House of Studies at Bergamo and later spiritual director of the diocesan seminary. He was also assigned as chaplain to the Union of Catholic Women (UCW). According to Mary Martínez, it was in connection with the UCW’s factory workers strike that Roncalli met a kindred spirit in the person of strike organizer and Christian Democrat political activist, Giuditta Montini, the mother of the future Pope Paul VI.\(^4\)

The year 1921 brought a sharp change in fortune for Roncalli. Pius X had forced the Modernists underground, but with Giacomo della Chiesa now sitting on the papal throne as Pope Benedict XV, they emerged as virulent a strain as ever.

Pope Benedict XV summoned Roncalli to Rome and made him Chairman of the Central Council of the Propagation of the Faith in Italy with an office in the Curia.

Unfortunately for Roncalli, one year later, Pope Benedict XV was dead. His successor was Achille Ratti who became Pope Pius XI. For the visionaries of NewChurch his election was another temporary setback.

While working at the Propaganda Fide, Msgr. Roncalli developed important political contacts with Giorgio Montini, editor of Il Cittadino de Brescia and an activist in the anti-Fascist Partita Popolare Italiana (PPI) led by Don Luigi Sturzo. It was about this time, that Roncalli met the elder Montini’s middle son, the up-and-coming diplomat Msgr. Giovanni Battista, who had returned from Poland. The two men struck up a close friendship that lasted a lifetime.\(^5\)

In 1924, Msgr. Roncalli secured a teaching position at the Pontifical Lateran University as Professor of Theology and Ecclesiastical History.
Martínez reports that it was during his tenure at the Lateran that Roncalli began to “spice up” his lectures with the writings of anthroposophist Rudolf Steiner, the ex-adept of the occult sect Ordo Templi Orientis that claimed the late Cardinal Rampolla as a leading light. She states that word of Roncalli’s imprudent remarks reached the ear of Pius XI. This incident would have been the cause of an immediate dismissal from his post at the Pontifical University were it not for the intercession of Secretary of State Cardinal Pietro Gasparri who secured for his friend, Roncalli, a bishopric and a diplomatic post in the Balkans to await better times.

On the other hand, Roncalli’s biographer Peter Hebblethwaite suggests that the cleric’s banishment from Rome was triggered by some inopportune pro-PPI, pro-Christian Democrat, anti-Fascist remarks in a sermon delivered at Bergamo Cathedral on September 1, 1924 on the occasion of the 10th anniversary of the death of Bishop Radini-Tedeschi.

Msgr. Roncalli served as Apostolic Visitor and then Apostolic Delegate to Bulgaria from March 1925 to January 1935, at which time Pius XI made him Papal Nuncio to Turkey and Greece where the worlds of Greek Orthodoxy and Islam dominated the religious landscape.

During the Second World War, most of Roncalli’s time was taken up with humanitarian concerns especially the plight of the Jews. Pope Pius XII ordered Roncalli to issue false baptismal certificates to Jews in order that they might resettle in Palestine that was under the control of the British. Roncalli balked.

Roncalli informed the pope that it was madness to give into Zionist demands for a Jewish homeland in Palestine that could not be justified on either historical or political grounds. Roncalli was against driving the Arabs, including a significant number of Christian Arabs, from their land to make way for the Zionists. Roncalli’s opinions were shared by Luigi Cardinal Maglione, the Vatican Secretary of State, but Pius XII would not be dissuaded. Roncalli set to writing out the false baptismal documents.

The Christmas of 1944 saw Roncalli in Paris as Papal Nuncio to the Fourth French Republic. He succeeded in rescuing the French bishops who had sided with the Vichy government (1940–1944) against the Free French Forces. The victor, General Charles de Gaulle, was now demanding his pound of flesh.

In May 1952, the 71-year-old Roncalli received word from Msgr. Montini, the Substitute of the Vatican Secretariat of State, that Pius XII had appointed Roncalli as the Vatican’s first Permanent Observer to the newly established United Nations Educational, Scientific and Cultural Organization (UNESCO) in Paris. Jacques Maritain, the French Ambassador to the Holy See, was credited with the diplomatic coup.
There is evidence to suggest that during his years away from Rome, Roncalli was initiated into Freemasonry even though Canon 2335 of the 1917 Code of Canon Law strictly prohibited such membership.

Veteran Vatican reporter Martínez states that Milanese journalist, Pier Carpi (a pseudonym) claims to have absolute proof that while in Istanbul, Roncalli was initiated into the Brotherhood reaching the 18th or Rosicrucian Degree. concerts 13

After his posting to Paris, members of the Presidential Garde Républicaine reported that Roncalli regularly attended the Thursday evening meetings of the Grand Orient Masonic Lodge.14

Years after the death of Pope John XXIII, favorable obituaries were issued by high level Freemasons who applauded Roncalli as a brother who imparted “his benediction, his understanding, and his protection” to the Craft.15

On November 14, 1952, Msgr. Roncalli received a confidential letter from Montini at the Secretariat of State asking Archbishop Roncalli if he would accept the position of Patriarch of Venice as the See was about to be vacated with the imminent death of Archbishop Carlo Agostini.16 It was an audacious offer considering the fact that Roncalli was nearing the age of retirement.

Roncalli, anxious to return home, expressed his willingness to accept Pope Pius XII’s offer. Roncalli was elevated to the cardinalate on January 12, 1953, and was appointed Patriarch of Venice three days later.

On November 4, 1958, Cardinal Roncalli ascended the Chair of Peter as Pope John XXIII.17 He was almost 77-years-old, but then again, he was intended to be an interim pope. His pontificate lasted less than five years, but he managed to complete his two-fold mission to set up the apparatus for the implementation of the Revolution in the form of a General Council and to prepare the way for his successor, Giovanni Battista Montini.

Pope John XXIII’s Consistories

At the Consistory of December 15, 1958, Giovanni Battista Montini, Archbishop of Milan was the first cardinal created by Pope John XXIII. In the four Consistories that followed, Roncalli brought the College of Cardinals well past its full complement of 70.18 Archbishop Montini supplied the list of candidates.19

It was a Vatican rendition of “pack the College of Cardinals,” reminiscent of the 1930s when President Franklin D. Roosevelt tried to pack the Supreme Court. The big difference, however, was that FDR got caught.

In the naming of new cardinals, two factors predominated—the need to continue the internationalization, that is, the de-Romanization of the Curia begun under Pius XII and the need to line up votes for a pro-Montini conclave.
POPE PAUL VI AND THE CHURCH’S PARADIGM SHIFT ON HOMOSEXUALITY

Among those framers of NewChurch who received the red hat from the hands of Pope John XXIII were:

- Augustine Bea, SJ
- Leo-Jozef Suenens, Archbishop of Malines-Brussels, Belgium
- Amleto Giovanni Cicognani, Apostolic Delegate in the United States
- Carlo Confalonieri, Secretary of the Sacred Congregation of Seminaries and Universities
- Franziskus König, Archbishop of Vienna, Austria
- Paolo Giobbe, Nuncio-internuncio in Holland
- Julius Döpfner, Bishop of Berlin, Germany
- Arcadio María Larraona, CMF, Secretary of the Sacred Congregation of Religious
- Bernard Jan Alfrink, Archbishop of Utrecht, Holland

Less than three months after becoming pope, John XXIII consecrated Albino Luciani, the future Pope John Paul I, Bishop of Vittorio Veneto (Italy). Pope Paul VI made Luciani, Patriarch of Venice. Archbishop Luciani’s name topped Pope Paul VI’s list for the red hat at the Consistory of March 5, 1973. Cardinal Luciani shared the distinction of being one of the very few Italians admitted to the Montini circle.  

Pope John XXIII Calls for a General Council

Historically speaking, there are four reasons for a pope to call an Ecumenical (“Universal”) or General Council of all the bishops of the world: 1) to end a schism; 2) to condemn heresies; 3) for dogmatic purposes; and 4) to institute reform in the traditional sense, that is, to attack laxity in matters of Church discipline or morals.

Pope John XXIII’s Ecumenical Council (1962–1965) was not called for any of these reasons. It was called for the ostensible purpose of aggiornamento or “updating” the Church and bringing the Church into the “modern world.”

The Council was declared to be a “pastoral” as opposed to a “dogmatic” Council. This verbal distinction, however, set up a false dichotomy for revealed Truth is never opposed to genuine pastoral considerations.

Certainly, Pope John XXIII was not into condemnations and anathemas that, in the past, were precursors of legitimate reforms in the life of the Church. He made this point quite clear in a speech that was drafted by Montini, to the more than 2000 Council Fathers gathered for the solemn opening of the Council in St. Peter’s Basilica on October 11, 1962.

As noted by Amerio in Iota Unum, Pope Paul VI later reformulated the objectives of the Council to include 1) the Church’s taking account of itself; 2) “reform” in terms of self-correction; 3) the causa unionis, that is, the
issue of Christian unity; and, 4) “to throw out a bridge to the modern world.” 23

The inspiration for the Council was said to have struck Pope John XXIII like a “flash of lightening from heaven.” The reality, it appears, was a bit more mundane.

Pope Pius XI had interrogated his Cardinals on the timeliness of a General Council at a secret consistory on May 23, 1923, and they advised against it on the grounds that it would likely open the door to the architects of Revolution within the Church. 24

Pius XII also considered convening a General Council early in his pontificate, and went so far as to instruct the Holy Office to draw up a preliminary prospectus. 25 The First Secretary of the secret Preparatory Commission was Father Pierre Charles, a Belgium Jesuit. 26 Unfortunately for the revolutionaries, the contingencies of the Second World War followed by the Cold War and the lack of funds militated against the calling of an Ecumenical Council at that time. 27

As noted by Martínez, by the time Pope John XXIII took office, Archbishop Montini in conjunction with the Rhine Group that included such revolutionary luminaries as the Swiss theologian Hans Küng, Leo-Jozef Suenens, Julius Döpfner, Franziskus König, Augustin Bea and Albino Luciani, had already reworked Pope Pius XII’s plans for a General Council in a series of secret high-level meetings held in Munich. 28

Roncalli was not present at these meetings.

While Pope John XXIII had the Curia and Preparatory Commission for the Council feverishly preoccupied with the drafting of orthodox schemas that were ostensibly intended to serve as the basis for deliberation by the Council Fathers, Montini and Company were busy drawing up parallel schemas that would be substituted when the order came down to discard the Curia-approved drafts and begin again. 29

As for the members of the Loyal Opposition, they were largely unorganized and weak and they made the fatal error of grossly underestimating the abilities of the enemy. Midway through the Council, they fell into a state of utter collapse. This was not surprising as both Pope John XXIII and Pope Paul VI, who ultimately held the keys to power in the Church, were against them.

*The Plot Against the Church* by Maurice Pinay, printed originally in Italian, was distributed in the fall of 1962 during the opening days of the Council. The book was one indication that not everyone was clueless concerning the political and theological intrigue generated by the framers of the Council. 30

However, the early warning signs that grave mischief was afoot, were easily dismissed by the majority of Church Fathers in the euphoric atmosphere and hyper media glitz that greeted the opening of the Second Vatican Council. Nevertheless, the fact that the enemies of the Church, including
the Liberal Establishment, Communists, Freemasons and Zionists universally hailed the event as a monumental step forward for humanity, should have given the Church Fathers cause for concern.

Cardinal Montini—The Hidden Hand

Today, it is freely acknowledged by both opponents and supporters of the Revolution that has swept through the Catholic Church, that Cardinal Montini controlled the direction and agenda of the early days of the Council from behind the scenes in Milan. After the Council opened, Montini moved the center of his operation to his suite of rooms at the Vatican, rooms traditionally reserved for resident cardinals.

On January 26, 1959, only one day after Pope John XXIII had publicly announced the convening of a General Council for the Universal Church, Archbishop Montini addressed a *Messaggio* to the faithful of Milan. His musings on the upcoming Council suggests he either had a crystal ball or he was in on the ground floor of the elite shakers and movers of the Council.

According to Amerio, on the eve of the Council, *L'Osservatore Romano* carried portions of the text of a book written by Cardinal Montini on the future Council that was published by the University of Milan. Montini stated that the Council’s mission was to rearrange the Faith so as to minimize its supernatural elements, in order to render it more acceptable to the modern world and modern man.\(^{31}\)

In a similar vein, Martínez reports that four days before Pope John’s “flash of lightening” experience that allegedly inspired the Council, Küng told an astonished lecture hall audience in the Hofkirche (Abbey Court Church) in Luzern, Switzerland, not only would there be a General Council, but he also outlined its direction and agenda.\(^{32}\)

With the publication of *The Council, Reform and Reunion* one year before the opening of the Council, Küng demonstrated that he knew more about the upcoming Council than did Pope John.\(^{33}\)

Betrayal

In preparation for the Council, Catholic bishops around the world were polled by mail by the Office of the Secretariat to learn their opinions on topics to be considered at the Council. Communism topped the list.

However, as documented in the previous chapter, at the instigation of Cardinal Montini, two months before the opening of the Council, Pope John XXIII approved the signing of the Metz Accord with Moscow officials, whereby the Soviets would permit two representatives from the Russian State Church to attend the Council in exchange for absolute and total silence at the Council on the subject of Communism/Marxism.

With the exceptions of Cardinal Montini, who instructed Pope John to enter into negotiations with the Soviets, Cardinal Eugéne Tisserant who
signed the Accord, and Bishop Jan Willebrands who made the final contacts with the representatives of the Russian State Church, the Church Fathers at the Council were ignorant of the existence and nature of the Metz Agreement and the horrendous betrayal that it represented.\textsuperscript{34}

The degree of deception and duplicity surrounding the terms of the Metz Accord is clear when we read Father Ralph Wiligen’s popular commentary on the Council, \textit{The Rhine Flows into the Tiber}, written in 1966, in which the author assures his readers that there were no obstacles to a debate on Communism at the Council:

\begin{quote}
The matter of Communism did not come up directly at either the Paris or the Moscow meetings. No request was made by the Russian Orthodox Church that the subject should not be treated at the Council, and no assurance was given by Monsignor Willebrands that it would not. In explaining the Council agenda, Monsignor Willebrands simply stated that the problem was treated positively in the Council program. However he made it clear that, once the Council opened, the Council Fathers were free to alter the program and introduce any topic they wished.\textsuperscript{35}
\end{quote}

The Soviets, however, did not have everything their way at the Council. Prior to the arrival of the Russian State Church Observers on October 12, 1962, the Ukrainian Bishops of emigration issued a public statement in which they expressed their “bitterness” that Bishop Josyf Ivanovycè Slipiy, the only survivor of eleven Ukrainian bishops, who spent 18 years in Stalinist prisons, labor camps and Siberian exile, was not at the Council. Yet, Church officials had arranged for officials of the Russian State Church to be represented at the Council.\textsuperscript{36}

The Ukrainian press release stated that the presence of the two Russian State Church Observers at the Second Vatican Council “has perturbed the believers...an ecumenical act is accomplished and the suffering of the Ukrainian Church is forgotten?”\textsuperscript{37} The press release pointed out that the presence of the Russians at the Council “is not able to be considered a fact of a religious and ecclesiastical character, but an act contaminated by a purpose alien to religion, conducted by the Soviet regime in order to spread confusion.”\textsuperscript{38}

We know, today, that the Church Fathers were, in fact, not free agents in regard to the issue of Communism/Marxism at the Second Vatican Council, and that it was Cardinal Tisserant’s duty as the First President of the Council to insure their silence on the matter and to make sure that the issue was never made a subject of formal debate or discussion at the Council.

That took some doing in light of the determination of many prelates to press for a separate schema devoted to a comprehensive refutation of Communism. Cardinal Tisserant was able to pull it off because of Pope Paul VI’s ability to control the agenda of the Council. When the dust had settled, the only reference to Communism was a footnote citing past declarations
by former popes against Communism. The betrayal was complete. In the coming age of Ostpolitik condemnation of Communism no longer had a pre-dominant place in the Roman Magisterium.

A paradigm shift in the Church’s historic condemnation of Communism is but one of the many sea changes that occurred in the Church under the relatively brief pontificate of Pope John XXIII.

Pope John was also responsible for important changes in the Sacred Liturgy as well as the introduction of numerous liturgical novelties.

These included the promotion of the so-called “Dialogue Mass” begun under Pius XI, in which the congregation recites much of the Mass along with the responses in unison with the priest. Pope John ordered the suppression of the Leonine Prayers at the end of Mass that included the Hail Holy Queen and the prayer to Saint Michael the Archangel. He also suppressed the Last Gospel, the Gospel of Saint John. In 1960, he removed the adjective perfidi (unfaithful) from the solemn intercession for the Jews on Good Friday. In 1962, Pope John directed that Saint Joseph’s name be inserted in the Canon of the Mass, a critically symbolic action since the text of the Canon was held to be inviolate.

Pope John XXIII was not what traditionalists would call, a “Marian pope.”

According to Frere Michel de la Sainte-Trinite, author of the famous four-volume work on Fatima, Toute la verite sur Fatima, on September 13, 1959, all the Bishops of Italy solemnly consecrated their nation to the Immaculate Heart of Mary. However, “the movement was so little encouraged by Pope John XXIII, that his silence and reserve could not pass unnoticed,” said Frere Michel.

On August 17, 1959, Pope John had the envelope containing the Third Secret of Fatima brought to him at Castelgandolfo, the first two Secrets having been revealed in 1942 with the permission of Pope Pius XII. Years later, Cardinal Ottaviani, Prefect for the Holy Office, who was present at the historic event, said that Pope John XXIII placed the Secret “in one of those archives which are like a very deep, dark well, to the bottom of which papers fall and no one is able to see them anymore.” Pope John dismissed the Third Secret with the comment that it was “not for our time.”

In March 1963, only three months before his death, Pope John, most certainly under directions from Cardinal Montini, established a six-member Commission to study the subjects of birth control (no births and no control) and population (people) control. This early Commission laid the groundwork for the Humanae Vitae debacle in 1968 and the crisis of authority that accompanied it. We will return to this sorry chapter in the history of the Church later in this chapter.

With the death of Pope John XXIII on June 3, 1963, at the age of 81, the eyes of the world turned to his successor, Giovanni Battista Cardinal Montini, who ascended the Chair of Peter as Pope Paul VI.
THE RITE OF SODOMY

Pope Paul VI—The Early Years

Having already touched upon certain aspects of the early life of young Giovanni Battista Montini in the form of short antidotes that are found scattered through this text, a brief recollection of his early years will suffice.

Montini was born on September 26, 1897, in the family’s country home in the village of Concesio, five miles north of Brescia in Lombardy. At birth, the matriarch of the family, Francesca Buffali Montini, his paternal grandmother, determined that the infant’s mother, Giuditta, was too weak to nurse, and the child was shipped off to Peretti with a wetnurse for the first 14 months of his life. The young Battista lived a cosseted life of ease and comfort as the “frail,” “whining” middle child wedged between two apparently healthy brothers, Lodovico, the elder and Francesco, the younger.

Giovanni Battista Montini, Battista’s father was a successful journalist, editor of the local Catholic paper Il Cittadino and a member of the Italian Chamber of Deputies. Both Giorgio and Giuditta Montini shared a passion for the politics of the Left, a passion that was passed down to all their sons.

At the age of six, Battista was enrolled at the Jesuit Collegio Cesare Arici in Brescia. He remained here until he was 14, at which time his parents removed him for health reasons.

Like Pacelli, Battista’s secondary education was carried out in private with tutors selected by his parents including priests from the Oratory at the nearby Church of Santa Maria della Pace. The Oratorians represented the clerical avant-garde of the day. They were more politically attuned to the anti-Fascist politics of Giorgio Montini and his wife than the traditionalist Jesuit priests at Arici. The Oratorians remained one of the most important influences on Battista throughout his life. Even after Battista entered the service of the Holy See, he retained an Oratorian confessor.

Again, as was the case with Eugenio Pacelli, after their son’s ordination as a priest of Brescia on May 29, 1920, the Montinis used their influence with the Vatican’s Old Boys’ Network to get Battista out of a parish assignment and to Rome in order that he might begin his diplomatic career in the service of the Holy See. I use the word “career” as opposed to “vocation” advisedly.

Montini’s somewhat toady biographer, Peter Hebblethwaite, was at least honest enough to assert that much.

Battista was not particularly religious—politics and the piano were his forte. Aside from saying Mass and performing various sacramental rites, the young priest appeared to have little in the way of a spiritual life. The young Father Battista also displayed an aversion for Marianist devotions particularly the Rosary. He said he preferred more Christ-centered approach to Mariology.
On November 18, 1921, Father Montini entered the Accademia dei Nobili Ecclesiastici to study diplomacy. His entrance into the Academy was facilitated by Rampolla’s long-time ally, Cardinal Pietro Gasparri, now Secretary of State. An excellent politician-priest, but a poor scholar, Montini whizzed through his diplomatic courses, but barely managed to earn his degree in canon law from the Gregorian.

In 1923, Pope Pius XI sent the young diplomat to Warsaw as an attaché of the Papal Nunciature, but Msgr. Montini’s delicate health could not abide the severe Polish winters and he returned to Rome where he was assigned to the Secretariat of State headed by Cardinal Gasparri.

Life in the Roman Curia

Fr. Montini’s immediate superior at the Secretariat was none other than Msgr. Francesco Borgongini-Duca, soon to be made Archbishop. Msgr. Borgongini-Duca was the Vatican’s first Nuncio to Italy after the signing of the Lateran Treaties. The reader will recall that Borgongini-Duca was young Father Francis Spellman’s patron and a close associate of Angelo Roncalli. He now took young Montini under his wing and became both the young cleric’s patron and protector.

In addition to his work at the Curia, Pope Pius XI assigned Father Montini to the chaplaincy of the Federation of Italian Catholic University Students (FUCI) where the young priest was able to vent his anti-Fascist spleen. Through the FUCI, Montini developed a lasting personal friendship with Aldo Moro, one of the founders of a post-war political anomaly known as the Christian Democratic Party (CDP) to which Montini and his entire family religiously committed themselves.

Montini also struck up a friendship with the CDP leader Giulio Andreotti who went on to become Italy’s seven-time Prime Minister. During his long political career, Andreotti carved out Party alliances with the Communists, Freemasons and the Sicilian Mafia.49 It is a well-known fact that the Mafia could never have grown into the colossus it was without the collusion of certain Christian Democratic leaders and the backing of Freemasonry.50 To be in bed with one was to be in bed with all three, a truth Montini came to appreciate as Pope Paul VI.

For the 30 years that he worked at the Holy Office, Msgr. Montini was never well liked by Curial officials or their staff. The pro-Fascist Nicola Cardinal Canali, head of the Vatican Administration, did not disguise his intense dislike for the young diplomat. Msgr. (later Cardinal) Alfredo Ottaviani, who tended to be apolitical, also despised the young Montini.

During the Abyssinian War, Father Montini voiced his support for the League of Nations, a position contrary to official Vatican policy. Pope Pius XI believed that the newly created international organization would usurp the Holy See’s role as mediator in international disputes, which it did, and that the League was a den of Freemasons and Communists, which it was.51
Some members of the Italian hierarchy deplored Father Montini’s rabid anti-Fascist, pro-Communist sentiments, which the young diplomat never bothered to hide. Some Italian bishops were distressed by what they perceived as his total lack of patriotism for his native country, indeed Montini never appeared to have any scruples about betraying his country and his countrymen to the British, Soviets and Americans during the Second World War.\(^{52}\) Fascist hero Roberto Farinacci claimed that it was well known that Montini was the friend of the enemies of Italy.\(^{53}\) He had a point.

In 1934, Montini took a rare break from his work at the Secretariat to visit England and Scotland with his Sicilian traveling companion, Mariano Rampolla da Tindaro, grand nephew of Cardinal Rampolla.\(^{54}\)

Three years later, Cardinal Pacelli, now Secretary of State, promoted Montini to the rank of \textit{Sostituto} for Ordinary Affairs and in 1938, he invited Montini to accompany him to Budapest, Hungary for the International Eucharistic Congress.

After Pacelli took office as Pope Pius XII on March 12, 1939, Montini continued to work at the Secretariat under Cardinal Luigi Maglione, the new Secretary of State. However, his stock had gone up considerably with the election of Eugenio Pacelli, who is said to have been like a second father to Montini.

**The War Years**

During the Second World War, Pius XII assigned Montini to the task of helping prepare Italy for an orderly postwar political transition including the structuring of a new Italian government based on the Christian Democratic Party model.

Montini was put in charge of running an underground network used to aid the escape of political refugees, including Jews, out of the country. At the end of the war, the Vatican “ratlines” were used for other purposes including “Operation Paperclip,” that transferred top German and Austrian scientists to the United States so they would not fall into the hands of the Soviets.\(^{55}\) Montini also helped coordinate Vatican efforts to assist prisoners of war and their families through the International Red Cross.

Throughout the war, Father Battista Montini, priest-diplomat by day and intriguer by night, worked closely with Allied military and intelligence officers from the U.S. Office of Strategic Services (OSS) and British and Soviet Intelligence against the Fascists, Japanese and Nazis. Montini was instrumental in gathering intelligence for the Allies from Jesuits in Japan concerning strategic bombing targets.\(^{56}\) The OSS, in turn, hastened to fill the Vatican coffers with U.S. dollars and the treasuries of the Sicilian Mafia and Italian Freemasons (whom Mussolini had driven underground), in order to expedite the Allied invasion of Italy.
One of Montini’s important wartime friends was the unmarried Sir Francis Godolphin D’Arcy Osborne, the British Ambassador to the Vatican who had taken up his post in 1936. When Italy entered the war on the side of Germany, Osborne and his staff and personal male entourage of secretary, butler and footman sought refuge in the Vatican.\textsuperscript{57} He and Montini became close friends.

Osborne characterized Msgr. Montini as an excellent diplomat, although not of the same high caliber as his co-worker at the Secretariat, Msgr. (later Cardinal) Domenico Tardini. He said that Montini was a workaholic, always in control, and ever a gentleman. Personally he found Montini to be gentle, persuasive, but indecisive.\textsuperscript{58} After the war, Osborne spent his last days in Rome where he sponsored a Boys’ Club operated by the Salesian Fathers.\textsuperscript{59} A cradle Protestant who occasionally dabbled in the occult, Osborne died outside the Church, despite Montini’s alleged efforts to convert him to Catholicism.

**Secret Negotiations with Communists**

During the summer of 1944, as the war was drawing to an end, Msgr. Montini entered into high-level negotiations with the Italian Communists to determine the role that the Communist Party would play in post-war era. His objective was to fashion an alliance with the Christian Democratic Party and Socialists and Communists.\textsuperscript{60}

As reported by Martínez, a meeting took place on July 10, 1944, between Msgr. Montini, acting on behalf of Pope Pius XII, and Palmiro Togliatti, the undisputed leader of Italy’s Communist Party who had recently returned to Rome after 18 years of exile in the Soviet Union.\textsuperscript{61} It was the first direct contact between the Vatican and a leader of Communism. A tentative plan was drafted as the basis of an agreement between the Christian Democratic Party, the Socialists and the Communists that would give the three political parties total control in any post-war government in Italy. The plan also outlined the conditions for future cooperation between the Catholic Church and the Soviet Union.\textsuperscript{62}

Pius XII attempted to reward Msgrs. Montini and Tardini for their years of devoted service to the Holy See by raising them to cardinalate in a secret Consistory in 1952, but both men respectfully declined the honor.\textsuperscript{63} This meant that Montini was not a member of the College of Cardinals and therefore not considered a candidate for the papacy in the 1958 conclave that elected Roncalli as Pope John XXIII.

On November 1, 1954, Pius XII appointed Montini, Archbishop of Milan. The consecration was carried out on December 12, 1954, by Eugène Cardinal Tisserant. In Milan, Montini could gain the pastoral experience he sorely lacked while continuing to build his constituency among the College of Cardinals.
Montini in Milan

...And the first opinion which one forms of a prince, and of his understanding, is by observing the men he has around him; and when they are capable and faithful he may always be considered wise, because he has known how to recognize the capable and to keep them faithful. But when they are otherwise one cannot form a good opinion of him, for the prime error which he made was in choosing them.\textsuperscript{64}

Niccolo Machiavelli

\textit{The Prince} (1513)

Once in Milan, the 57-year-old Montini found himself suddenly free, after 30 years, from all Curial oversight and papal restraint. Archbishop Montini set a new course for himself that would leave an indelible mark on his bishopric and future pontificate. He gathered about him a coterie of like-minded liberal fellow travelers, anarchists, Communists, Socialists, Mafiosi, and members of Milan’s artistic and literary \textit{avant-garde}. As virtue attracts men of virtue, so vice attracts men of vice. The rumor mills of Milan began to run full throttle.

It soon became very clear that Montini was not a Marian priest. He was, in fact, a Maritainist priest, an altogether different being.\textsuperscript{65}

From almost the first day of his arrival, the Milanese, who have a great devotion to the Mother of God, started to complain that Archbishop Montini lacked “Marian sensitivity,” a charge reinforced by the archbishop’s conspicuous absence from traditional May crowning festivities and pilgrimages to Loreto, and his non-participation in the public recitation of the Rosary.\textsuperscript{66} Pope Paul VI’s biographer Hebblethwaite tried to soften the criticism by claiming that Montini favored a “Christ-centered mariology” instead, but even this verbal concession fell short of the mark.

In truth, the theology of Battista Montini was anthropocentric not theocentric. It was man-centered not God-centered.

Montini was the greatest and most influential disciple of Jacques Maritain and his “Integral Humanism” aptly described by H. Caron in \textit{Le Courrier de Rome} as embracing “...a universal fraternity of men of good will belonging to different religions or no religion at all. It is within this fraternity that the Church should exercise a leavening influence without imposing itself and without demanding that it be recognized as the one true Church.”\textsuperscript{67}

The Abbé Georges de Nantes captures the spirit of Maritain’s “Integral Humanism” in his acronym MASDU—a Movement for the Spiritual Animation of World Democracy (\textit{Mouvement d’Animation Spirituelle de la Democratie Universelle}) in which the Declaration of the Rights of Man replaces the Gospel of Jesus Christ, World Democracy has become analogous to the Kingdom of God on earth, and the function of religion is to provide inspiration and \textit{Spiritual Animation} for mankind thus regenerated—
the end product of MASDU being the complete annihilation of Religion and “its metamorphosis into atheistic Humanism.”

It was said of the new Archbishop of Milan that he didn’t hear church bells, he heard factory whistles.

It is not surprising therefore that on one of his visits to the Archbishop’s residence, Jacques Maritain, the once great Thomistic philosopher, brought with him, Saul David Alinsky, the “Apostle of Permanent Revolution.” Montini was so impressed with the man who Maritain called his “warm, personal friend” and “one of the really great men of this century,” that the archbishop invited Alinsky to be his guest for a fortnight in order to consult with him on the Church’s relationship to local Communist unions.

Born in Chicago in 1909, Saul Alinsky, a non-believing Jew, was a graduate of the streets of Chicago and the University of Chicago. In 1940, he founded the Industrial Areas Foundation as a showcase for his revolutionary tactics for mass organization for power. Alinsky’s closest associates were to be found among the Catholic hierarchy and clergy including Cardinal Mundelein, his protégé Bishop Bernard Sheil, and activist-priest Msgr. John Egan, a prime mover in Call to Action. Alinsky’s principle source of seed money and support was the Rockefeller family, the wealthy and secret Communist Marshall Field, and the United States Catholic Conference and AmChurch. Alinsky worked closely with the Communist Party/USA until his break with the Party after the signing of the Nazi-Soviet Pact.

In “Jacques Maritain and Saul David Alinsky—Fathers of the ‘Christian Revolution,’” Hamish Fraser, editor of Approaches wrote of Alinsky:

Alinsky himself is a product of both Freemasonic and Revolutionary Marxist naturalism both of which appreciate the necessity of elites to the seizure and the maintenance of effective power....Alinsky was an unbeliever to whom the very idea of dogma was anathema....Given Alinsky’s naturalism it is not surprising that there is no room in his “social ethics” for any absolutes, for anything intrinsically “good” or “evil.” ...Divorced once and legally married thrice, he spoke contemptuously of “the old culture when virginity was a virtue....Alinsky’s “church of today and tomorrow” is to be neither Catholic, Protestant, Jewish, Islamic, Buddhist nor Animist, but a one-world syncretism, synaptic amalgam of all and every existing belief.

As Fraser notes, what was most unique about Saul Alinsky was not “his recipe for a one-world syncretist ‘church,’ but that he was the first to have his ideas widely accepted within the Catholic Church.” However, had not Jacques Maritain and his greatest disciple Pope Paul VI laid the foundation for the Revolution in the Church, Alinsky’s alliance and intimacy with the Church would have been impossible, concludes Fraser.

During his eight years as Archbishop of Milan, Montini’s increasingly radicalized politics brought him into conflict with other members of the Italian Episcopal Conference including Archbishop Gilla Vicenzo Gremigni of the Diocese of Novara.
Once he had established himself in the diocese, Archbishop Montini made a decision to dissolve and relocate *Il Popolo d’Italia*, a well-established newspaper published in the Diocese of Novara. Bishop Gremigni, the Ordinary of Novara, protested, and rightly so, that the matter lay outside of Montini’s jurisdiction.

In early January 1963, only six months before his election to the Chair of Peter, Montini was reported to have sent the Archbishop of Novara a letter of such a nature that Gremigni experienced a fatal heart attack upon reading its contents. The letter was found by Gremigni’s Auxiliary Bishop, Msgr. Ugo Poletti, and kept in his possession. When Montini departed from Milan for Rome the ghost of Archbishop Gremigni followed him in the person of Msgr. Poletti. In 1967, the Italian media received a tip that the pope was somehow connected to Archbishop Gremigni’s death. Shortly thereafter, Pope Paul VI appointed Poletti to head the Diocese of Spoleto. It was the first of a seemingly miraculous series of spontaneous papal promotions for the ambitious prelate that included the post of Vicar of Rome and a red hat awarded by Pope Paul VI on March 5, 1973.76

The Archbishop’s Milan Mafia

Two of Montini’s closest aides in Milan were Msgr. Giovanni Benelli and Msgr. Pasquale Macchi.

Montini had recruited Benelli at the age of 26 only a few years after his ordination, to serve as his secretary at the Secretariat of State. When Montini went to Milan, Benelli followed. After Montini’s election to the papacy, Benelli followed him back to Rome. In 1966, the 45-year-old cleric served for a year as Papal Nuncio to Senegal, and then returned to Rome as Paul VI’s representative to the Roman Curia. One year before his death, Pope Paul VI made his faithful servant a Cardinal and installed him as Archbishop of Florence.77 One of Benelli’s most famous protégés was American priest Father (later Cardinal) Justin Rigali.

Benelli’s rival for Montini’s attention and affection was the Archbishop’s private secretary, Msgr. Pasquale Macchi, dubbed “Montini’s Mother Pasqualina.” A native of Varese about 34 miles north of Milan, Macchi, was a seminary teacher and he knew his way around the city of Milan and its underworld. Macchi had an affinity for French philosophy and modern art and he brought many of his artistic friends to meet Archbishop Montini.

After Montini’s election to the papacy, Macchi followed his master to Rome where he became the pope’s advisor on all things esthetic and the keeper of dark secrets.78 Macchi, who Peter Hebblethwaite claimed was “well connected in the world of high finance” was on intimate terms with four of Pope Paul’s top financial advisors Michele Sindona, Msgr. Paul Marcinkus, Roberto Calvi and Bishop Donato De Bonis—crooks all.79
POPE PAUL VI AND THE CHURCH’S PARADIGM SHIFT ON HOMOSEXUALITY

Although dissimilar in personality and temperament, Macchi and Benelli did have at least one thing in common—Freemasonry.

In 1976, the names (along with code names and date of initiation) of Msgr. (later Archbishop) Pasquale Macchi and Msgr. (later Cardinal and Secretary of State) Giovanni Benelli, appeared on a list of highly placed Vatican officials belonging to secret societies. The list was published in the journal Il Borghese. However, the charges that both men, intimates of the Holy Father, were Freemasons appeared to have no effect on their future advancement under the pontificates of Pope Paul VI and Pope John Paul II.

Archbishop Montini Meets “the Shark”

Michele Sindona, aka, “the Shark” was an underworld financial fixture in Milan long before Montini became Archbishop. 80

Born in Messina at the eastern end of Sicily in 1917, the Jesuit educated Sindona was studying law when the British and American troops invaded Italy during World War II. The enterprising Sindona decided to take advantage of the lucrative black market and went into the lemon and wheat business. Since the Sicilian Mafia controlled the produce trade, Sindona cut a deal with Mafioso head, Vito Genovese, whereby he would turn over a certain percentage of his earnings for protection from the mob for his business and his person.

In 1948, Sindona left the poorer war-ravaged southern boot of Italy and migrated north to the richer industrialized city of Milan where he became a “financial advisor” to a number of influential and wealthy Milanese. His Mafia credentials traveled north with him.

In 1954, when Sindona learned that Pius XII had appointed Msgr. Montini to the See of Milan, he secured a letter of introduction to the new Archbishop from the Archbishop of Messina, his home diocese. Sindona soon had a new client in Montini and the Milanese Church.

Archbishop Montini was so grateful to Sindona, that he took the Sicilian to Rome and introduced him to Pope Pius XII and Prince Massimo Spada, a senior official at the Istituto per le Opere de Religioni (the Institute for Religious Works). The IOR, which is popularly known as the Vatican Bank functions as a depository for the Church’s patrimony earmarked for charitable works. 81 Sindona became “a man of confidence” and was given virtually full control over the IOR’s foreign investment program.

The gross assets of the IOR at the time were over $1 billion, but money was secondary to the IOR’s tax-free status and its potential as a laundry for washing dirty money, specifically, Mafiosi earnings from heroin trade, prostitution and illegal political contributions from underground sources including Freemasons. 82

In 1960, Sindona, operating under the old adage “the best way to steal from a bank is to own one,” purchased his own bank, the Banca Privata, and within a very short time was receiving deposits from the IOR. He used
these funds to pyramid his own financial investments and started to launder illegal funds through the Vatican Bank.

After the election of Pope Paul VI, Sindona followed Montini to Rome and became a major player at the IOR. His operations and financial portfolio grew exponentially. In 1964, Sindona formed an international currency brokerage firm called Moneyrex with 850 client banks and annual financial dealings of $200 billion. Many members of the Palazzo, the rich and famous of Rome, used the firm to shield their fortunes from taxation through illegal offshore accounts. Sindona kept a secret ledger of his clients’ transactions with Moneyrex as insurance for a rainy day. The Vatican and Pope Paul VI, along with the name and numbers of the secret accounts of high-ranking members of the Christian Democratic Party as well as the Socialist and Social-Democratic Parties were all in Sindona’s little black book.

By the late 1960s, the “Gruppo Sindona” included six (later nine) banks in Italy and abroad and more than 500 giant corporations and conglomerates. One of the banks, the Franklin National Bank of New York, the 18th largest bank in the United States with assets of more than $5 billion, was purchased in part with money Sindona had skimmed off from his Italian banks. He also skimmed off funds from his secret masters, that is, the Sicilian Mafia and, after 1971, from the Propaganda Due (P2), a Mafia-inspired Masonic Lodge catering to Italy’s elite headed by Grandmaster Licio Gelli. In addition, Sindona was handling financial transactions for the U.S. Central Intelligence Agency (CIA) which during the post-war period was pouring large sums of money into Italy, some of which made its way to the Vatican Bank.

Meanwhile Sindona’s friend, Pope Paul VI was the recipient of bad tidings from the State. The Italian government was threatening to remove the fiscal tax exemption on the Church and Church properties and investments that the Holy See had enjoyed since the days of Mussolini’s Fascist regime. Under the revised tax-code, the Vatican State would be taxed like any other corporate entity. Sindona proposed a scheme to hide Vatican money in offshore investments and the pope agreed.

One of Sindona’s prominent protégés was a native Milanese by the name of Roberto Calvi.

Calvi was the central manager of the Banco Ambrosiano, Italy’s most prominent Catholic bank as distinguished from the lay or secular banking institutions operated by the Jews and Freemasons. Calvi was a man after Sindona’s own heart, which spelled disaster ahead not only for the Banco Ambrosiano, but also for its major depositor, the Holy See. Calvi had his own connections to the IOR through Msgr. Macchi, Montini’s personal secretary. He was also on excellent terms with an American priest at the Secretariat of State, Msgr. Paul Marcinkus.
Pope Paul VI and “the Gorilla”

Paul Casimir Marcinkus came from humble but sturdy Lithuanian immigrant stock. He was born on January 15, 1922, in Cicero, Ill. made infamous in the 1920’s by mobster Al Capone. Soon after his graduation from St. Mary of the Lake Seminary in Mundelein and ordination as a priest of the Chicago Archdiocese, Father Marcinkus attracted the patronage of Samuel Cardinal Stritch. The young priest served Cardinal Stritch until 1952 when he was appointed to an administrative post at the Vatican Secretariat.

In 1958, Cardinal Stritch joined Marcinkus in Rome as Pro-Prefect of Propagation of the Faith, but died after only three months in office. After this, little was heard of Msgr. Marcinkus in the Roman Curia other than he enjoyed the continued favor of Stritch’s successors Cardinal Albert Meyer and Cardinal Patrick Cody. It was not long after the election of Pope Paul VI in June 1963 that Marcinkus’ career took off.

Marcinkus’ six-feet-four burly physique earned him the name “the Gorilla” from his Italian friends at the Secretariat. Pope Paul VI first used him as a body guard and security agent on his trips abroad. In 1968, Paul VI appointed Marcinkus Secretary of the IOR. He ordained him a bishop on January 6, 1969. In 1971, Marcinkus became the President of the IOR. By this time, he had forged a strong bond with Sindona, and through Sindona, Calvi, and through them to Gelli. In other words, the Vatican Bank now shared a joint bank account with two of the Church’s traditional enemies, the Sicilian Mafia and International Freemasonry.

The successive international scandals that followed in the wake of this unholy union—the collapse of the Franklin National Bank, and the Banco Ambrosiano, the exposure of Propaganda Due (P2) Lodge and the release of its membership list, the murders of Sindona and Calvi—are a grim reminder of a pontificate fraught with corruption.

The Montinian Pontificate

There was no question in the minds of the Cardinals of the Church gathered in Rome on June 19, 1963, for the purpose of electing a new pope, that upon his death, Pope John XXIII wanted Archbishop Montini to succeed him. And so it happened. It is significant, however, that even after Montini had secured the votes necessary for his election, between 22 to 25 cardinals, mainly Italians and members of the Curia, men who knew him best, refused to cast their final vote for him.

Following his installation on June 30, 1963, Pope Paul VI pledged to complete the work of the Second Vatican Council begun by Pope John XXIII under his (Montini’s) instruction and guidance. And so he did.

The 15-year pontificate of Paul VI was marked by a series of unprecedented crises and betrayals as has rarely been seen in the Roman Catholic Church at any point in its 2000 year-old history.
The betrayals associated with the Second Vatican Council were put into motion by Pope John XXIII, who used his authority to facilitate the restructuring of the ten Conciliar Commissions. Pope John jettisoned all the original schemas drawn up by the Council’s Preparatory Commission over a three-year period, save one, the schema on the Sacred Liturgy. Under Paul VI, the original schemas were replaced by new texts in keeping with the planned agenda that had been worked out by Archbishop Montini and the Rhine Group before the opening of the Council.

The Post-Conciliar Church of Pope Paul VI will be remembered for the following:

**The Rape of the Liturgy**

The financial ravaging and pillaging by Montini’s friends Sindona, Calvi and Marcinkus pale into insignificance when compared to the rape of the Sacred Liturgy orchestrated by Pope Paul VI and carried out before the whole world. Of all the disasters to befall the Church in the post-Conciliar era, none was more deadly than the destruction of the Roman rite Mass that comes down to us from the Apostles. The Holy Sacrifice of the Mass is the foundation of Catholic worship. It is in the Mass that the central act of Transubstantiation, that is the changing of bread and wine into the Body and Blood of Christ, takes place. The Mass is the font of grace. It is in the Mass that the priest realizes his true identity as High Priest and intermediary between God and man.

In was an act of inexplicable audacity for Pope Paul VI to replace the Mass of the Roman rite with a bastardized, and Protestantized service called the *Novus Ordo Missae* (New Order of the Mass) and to impose it on priests and faithful alike.

The liturgical “reforms” of Pope Paul VI included not only the wholesale destruction of the traditional Mass, but the tampering with every aspect of liturgical life including the Liturgy of the Hours (Psalter, Biblical Readings, Hymns, Chants, Intercessions), the Litany of the Saints, the Sacraments (Baptism, Confirmation, Holy Communion, Penance, Extreme Unction, Marriage, and Holy Orders), Blessings, Pontifical Rites, the Church Calendar and Sacred Music. By a miracle of grace, only the devotional of the Rosary was spared from mutilation.

**The Attack on Thomistic Philosophy**

Under Paul VI, Thomistic Scholasticism and the Natural Law Tradition were discarded in favor of a “Scripture-based” ethic and other new scientific, theological and ecclesiastical modes of thinking such as Phenomenology and Existentialism.
• The Undermining of the Priesthood and Religious Life
In sharp contrast to the image of the pre-Conciliar priest as being virile, masculine and celibate, the perception of NewPriest of NewChurch is decidedly effeminate and often unchaste.

As noted by Rev. Fr. James McLucas in his essay “The Emasculcation of the Priesthood,” the “expansive absorption of many sacred functions by the laity that were formerly reserved to the ordained ...is inherently hostile to a healthy masculinity...”

The perception of the Vatican II priest is one of softness and sentimentality. NewPriest is charming and accommodating. He is ecumenical. He neither condemns error or those teaching error. He is everything and anything but manly. He is, in the words of Dr. Conrad Baars, incapable of doing battle “against evil for the sake of the good, ready to be hurt, but also, if need be, ready to hurt!”

Fr. McLucas states that Pope Paul VI acted to weaken a mandatory celibate priesthood by opening the permanent diaconate to non-celibates, that is to married men, even though “there has never been a Holy “Order” that was non-celibate since the mandating of celibacy in the Western Church.”

The Montinian Church eliminated “minor orders,” thus opening the door for “layministers” to take over the roles of lector and acolyte that were once reserved for men entering the ordained priesthood, says McLucas. This novel practice paved the way for the “laypresider Communion rite,” he states.

“The assumption of sacred functions by the laity, reserved to the ordained for at least fifteen hundred years,” says McLucas, “is poisoning the priesthood.” “The contention proceeds from a simple premise: if the priesthood is reserved to men, as has been taught by the Church, then what does harm to the masculine nature of the ordained weakens the priesthood itself,” McLucas argues. Pope Paul VI also weakened the priesthood in other ways.

He presided over the wholesale laicization (reduction to the lay state) of thousands of validly ordained priests granting them dispensations pro gratia. According to Amerio, the overall effect of these habitual dispensations was to reduce the onus of defection and to change the moral and juridical character of the breaking of vows and the abandonment of vocations. The deemphasis of the sacerdotal and sublime dignity of the priesthood implicit in the Novus Ordo service and the laxity of discipline and morals that characterized seminary life and the priesthood in the Post-Conciliar period contributed to the overall decline of the priesthood and religious life.
• **The Abolition of the Oath Against Modernism**
The action speaks for itself.

• **The Gutting of the Roman Curia**
The destruction of the Roman Curia, despised by Montini from his earliest years at the Secretariat of State, was another “accomplishment” of the Montinian pontificate. Pope Paul VI mandated the retirement of bishops at the age of 75 and removed their right to vote at a conclave after the age of 80. In doing so, Montini cleared the Holy Office (renamed the Congregation for the Doctrine of the Faith) of “dead wood,” that is, prelates who were highly esteemed as men of faith, honor, character, experience and wisdom. He replaced them with men of less merit, but more to his own liking and inclinations. As Amerio notes, in the Montinian Church there was a “decline in the formal and technical working of the Curia.” The use of Latin, which permitted the members of the Curia to express statements with “nobility, lucidity, and precision in Curial style,” fell into greater disuse. Even Pope Paul himself was haunted by his lack of scholarship and precision in his speeches and written works, says Amerio. With the decline of the Curia came the rise in power of national episcopal conferences where the collective borg decides who shall and who shall not be awarded a bishopric depending on the candidate’s willingness to cooperate with the leaders of the Church bureaucracy.

• **The Unprecedented Fraternization of the Church with heretics, schismatic and other traditional enemies of the Church including Communists, Freemasons, Zionists and functionaries of the so-called New World Order.**
The “spirit” of Vatican II hailed by all the enemies of the Church as a sure sign of divine approbation was the same “spirit” that inspired the French Revolution and its Masonic motto—égalité, liberté and fraternité.

• **The Proliferation of Ecumenical Misadventures**
Especially ominous to the welfare of the Church and the faithful was the increased support and contacts Paul VI made with the Soviet-dominated World Council of Churches notorious for its funding of terrorists and “wars of liberation” in Latin America and Africa. To borrow a phrase from the late Archbishop Lefebvre, Pope Paul VI’s inter-faith activities were an exercise in “public blasphemy.”

• **The Betrayal of Josyf Ivanovycè Cardinal Slipiy of the Ukraine and József Cardinal Mindszenty, Primate of Hungary, and the countless millions of victims of International Communism throughout the world most especially in**
Hungary, Czechoslovakia, South Vietnam, Angola, Mozambique and Uganda.

- The *Humanae Vitae* Debacle or a lesson on how to undermine Church doctrine and morals without changing Church doctrine and morals.

As has already been noted, a short time before his death, Pope John XXIII, at the prompting of Archbishop Montini, established a special Vatican Commission to study the issue of the regulation of births and demographic considerations with special emphasis on the reexamination of the Church’s traditional ban on contraception in light of new scientific means of hormonal-induced sterility.

The formation of a commission responsible only to the pope effectively bypassed the guardians of the faith at the Roman Curia. Once in office, Paul VI established a new and expanded three-tiered Commission to study and make recommendations to him on the question of the “Pill” and related issues. A period of six years elapsed between the founding of the original Commission in 1963 and the issuance of *Humanae Vitae* in 1968. This was more than sufficient time to create a state of doubt as to whether or not the Church would continue to uphold the ban against contraception. The old adage “lex dubia non obligat” (a doubtful law does not bind) gained currency among many Catholics. By the time *Humane Vitae* was issued, it was, for many Catholics, a “dead letter.” The whole exercise had been a lesson in how to undermine dogma and morals without changing dogma and morals.\(^{108}\)

The crisis was further complicated by Paul VI’s unwillingness to enforce the ban on contraception in the face of organized and public opposition of Catholic priests and religious and professors in Catholic universities and colleges to *Humane Vitae*. The total effect of the long-delayed affirmation of the ban on contraception, combined with the failure to discipline those in positions of authority in the Church who were in a state of rebellion against the teaching and the teacher, was to cast a long shadow over the Church’s ability to speak infallibly on matter of faith and morals.\(^{109}\)

All of the above mentioned actions associated with the reign of Pope Paul VI had catastrophic repercussions for the Church.

Also, each in its own way benefited the rapidly expanding Homosexual Collective both within and without the Church during the Post-Conciliar era and each played a role in the paradigm shift in the Church’s position on the vice of homosexuality that flowed out of the Second Vatican Council.

Yet there still remains one further factor that needs to be considered when examining the Homosexual Collective’s extraordinary success in colonizing the Catholic Church in the United States and abroad, and that
is the matter of Pope Paul VI’s alleged own habituation to the vice of homosexuality.

The Charges of Homosexuality Against Pope Paul VI

We begin with statements that emanate from the Homosexual Collective itself.

Pope Paul VI is identified as a homosexual in numerous homosexual publications and his name appears on virtually all lists of prominent homosexuals found on various Homosexual Collective websites.

Are these references infallible? Definitely not, especially when dealing with historical figures.

The tendency for the Homosexual Collective is to label a person as “gay,” even though little is known about his personal life. The assumption is that if there is no evidence that the individual was heterosexual he is ipso facto a homosexual. No room is left for other possibilities. For example, the individual in question may simply have been asexual or had a low sex drive. It may be that he sublimated his normal sexual urges for the sake of his art, or his profession, or in case of a celibate priest, for the love of God.

In other cases, the Collective may be correct in its historical assessment that the individual was habituated to a particular sexual vice, but that vice may not have been homosexuality.

Here the name of Hans Christian Andersen, the writer of fairy tales, comes to mind.

His name appears on a number of contemporary lists of prominent “gays” of the past. The famed sexologist Magnus Hirschfeld publicly identified Anderson as a homosexual or at the least a “latent” homosexual.¹¹⁰

More recent biographical data, however, suggests that Andersen possessed a highly narcissistic temperament, and that he was habitually and incurably addicted to the practice of solitary masturbation. As Elias Bredsdorff of Cambridge University notes in his biography of the writer, there is sufficient evidence to demonstrate that Andersen was by nature heterosexual, but with feelings of inferiority that made any relationship with a mature woman impossible for him.¹¹¹ Autoeroticism permitted him to love the one person whom Hans Christian Andersen loved best from his youth—himself.¹¹²

In the case of Pope Paul VI these errors do not appear to factor in the equation.

It is significant that the Homosexual Collective’s identification of Pope Paul VI as a homosexual took place long before the subject of homosexuality became part of the American consciousness. In other words, the rumor that Montini was sexually attracted to young men was part of the gossip-line of the Collective long before charges of homosexuality were publicly brought against the pope.
In the United States, the North American Man/Boy Love Association (NAMBLA) at its organizational meeting held on December 2, 1978, at Boston’s Unitarian Community Church, claimed: “...The Church condemns sexual deviance, but it is hypocritical, i.e., tolerating and even rewarding personal sexual hypocrisy at the highest levels as long as outward fealty is displayed to central control: Cardinal Spellman and Paul the Sixth (sic) are recent examples.”

The Testimony of Robin Bryans

As revealed in the concluding segment on the Cambridge Spies, Robin Bryans, aka Robert Harbinson, the Irish writer and self-confessed homosexual, in his 1992 autobiography, *The Dust Never Settles*, claims that his friend Hugh Montgomery told him that he (Montgomery) and the young Montini had been lovers.

To reiterate, Hugh Montgomery was the brother of the well-known artist Peter Montgomery, the long-time sex partner of Cambridge spy Anthony Blunt. Bryans says that Hugh Montgomery was also a one-time lover of the powerful and well-known homosexual diplomat Sir Gilbert Laithwaite.

During the mid-1930s, Hugh Montgomery was assigned a diplomatic post at the Vatican as the Chargé d’Affaires under Sir Alec Randall, the British representative to the Holy See. It was here that Hugh met an equally up and coming Italian junior diplomat, Msgr. Battista Montini, who allegedly shared Hugh’s sexual proclivities and the two men allegedly engaged in an affair.

According to Bryans, Hugh Montgomery and his friend Battista Montini fraternized with some pretty eccentric characters during those days including Viscount Evan Tredegar, an aristocratic convert to Catholicism who served as a Privy Chamberlain to Pope Benedict XV.

The Viscount enjoyed titillating his friends with tales of his sexual exploits and the occult including his first-hand experiences with the Black Mass using human blood, urine and semen. After the death of Pope Benedict XV and the election of a new pope, Pius XI, Tredegar automatically lost his honorary position of Privy Chamberlain. He abandoned his dream of being a priest and returned to his ancestral home in Wales and married. According to a close friend, Tredegar kept a picture of the young Montini “cheek by jowl with that of an ‘able-bodied’ sailor” on his bedside table along with other photographs of royalty.

In an interview with British writer Stephen Dorril, co-author of *Honey-trap—The Secret Worlds of Stephen Ward*, Bryans repeated the story of Hugh Montgomery’s affair with Montini. Dorril said he found Bryans to be pretty much on the money when it came to his recollections of his early days as a member of the London’s elite homosexual clique.
Hugh Montgomery eventually converted to Catholicism, entered Beda College, and was ordained a Catholic priest. Little more is known about the controversial churchman.

If it is true that Montini engaged in a homosexual affair as a junior diplomat at the Vatican, it is almost certain that at least some members of the Roman Curia would have heard the rumors. However, since the young Battista was well protected by his politically powerful family and by other influential prelates including Eugenio Pacelli, the future Pius XII, there is little that could have been done to remove Montini from his diplomatic post.

The Claims of Roger Peyrefitte

Roger Peyrefitte, French novelist and a member of the French diplomatic corps in Athens was born in 1907. He is an avowed homosexual and known for his outspoken views in defense of “gay rights.”

In 1976, Peyrefitte gave an interview to D.W. Gunn and J. Murat representing the Gay Sunshine Press on the subject of Pope Paul VI’s alleged homosexuality.118

Peyrefitte said that in January 1976, the pope gave a public speech in which he condemned homosexuality, masturbation and premarital sex. Peyrefitte said he was incensed by the pope’s hypocrisy since it was known in certain circles that while Montini was Archbishop of Milan he had a homosexual affair with a young movie actor, whose name Peyrefitte knew. The French writer said that he did not get this information from “communists or doormen” but from members of the Italian nobility with whom he was well acquainted. His Milanese sources indicated that it was a political secret in certain circles that Montini went to a “discreet house” to meet boys and that he had a particular favorite whose first name was Paul.

Following Paul VI’s condemnation of homosexuality, a French reporter from Lui came to interview Peyrefitte. That is when Peyrefitte exposed Montini’s homosexual background in Milan.

The Lui interview was picked up and reproduced by the Italian weekly news magazine Tempo in Rome on April 26, 1976. Peyrefitte said it was as if a time bomb had gone off.

The Vicar of Rome and the Italian Episcopal Conference called for a universal “Day of Consolation” for calumny against the Holy Father. On Palm Sunday, the pope issued a statement from his balcony at the Vatican, “... Delle cose orribili e calunniose...”119 Peyrefitte said that his accusations against the pope went everywhere in the world.120

In O Vatican! A Slightly Wicked View of the Holy See, former N.Y. Times Rome Bureau correspondent Paul Hofmann repeats the Peyrefitte charges against Montini.121 He names the well-known Italian actor, Paolo Carlini, whom Montini was alleged to have met in Milan when he was Archbishop and who later became a frequent visitor to Pope Paul VI’s private quarters at the Vatican.122
More Charges by the Abbé de Nantes

In the summer of 1993, the Abbé Georges de Nantes, founder of the League of the Catholic Counter-Reformation in France in 1969, expounded on the charges of homosexuality against Pope Paul VI in the June-July issue of The Catholic Counter-Reformation in the XXth Century. The Abbé said that his comments were in response to the announcement of Pope John Paul II on May 13, 1993, the Feast of Our Lady of Fatima, that the canonization process for Pope Paul VI was going forward following the preliminary diocesan proceedings carried out in Milan in 1992.

"I have received the news of the opening of the canonization process of my predecessor Paul VI. For me, he was a father in a personal sense. That is why I cannot express my great joy and gratitude," declared Pope John Paul II.

The charge of homosexuality against Pope Paul VI in Counter-Reformation begins with the Abbé recalling the charges of Paul Hofmann's concerning la Mafia Milanese, that is, Archbishop Montini's notorious connections to the Mafia and Freemasonry syndicate in Milan.

Abbé de Nantes then makes a reference to a quote taken from an unnamed paperback in his possession that refers to a non-Italian Cardinal, "a big man, affable and keen eyed," whom Pope Paul VI had appointed to a key Vatican post and who had a reputation for pederasty with the ragazzi, the boys in the quarter behind the Vatican. He says that he was aware that after the election of Montini to the Chair of Peter there was an inordinate rise in the numbers of homosexual seminarians and priests in the United States and the Netherlands. Yet Rome did nothing, he says.

Finally the Abbé recalls an incident that occurred on the eve of the 1963 conclave that elected Montini pope. He said, Reverend Father de Saint-Avit of St. Paul-Outside-The-Walls Basilica informed him the evening that the conclave opened that the morality section of the Milan police had a file on Montini. Therefore, the new pope could not and would not be Montini. But it was Montini!

The Abbé de Nantes then addresses Pope John Paul II:

So, after the scandal of the election of an avowed homosexual to the Throne of Saint Peter having poisoned the Church, You, Most Holy Father, would have him relive and gain strength by having this same wretch of a Paul VI raised to the altars, and his bones offered as relics to the faithful for their pious kisses, and his tormented face presented to their fervent gaze in Bernini’s Gloria? Ah no, that is impossible. It will not be!

The Revelations of Franco Bellegrandi

Atila Sinke Guimarães in his latest work Vatican II, Homosexuality & Pedophilia, raises the issue of Paul VI's homosexuality. Guimarães quotes Franco Bellegrandi, a former member of the Vatican Noble Guard,
part of the papal military corps, who witnessed the unfortunate changes that occurred at the Vatican after Pope Paul VI took office.

Bellegrandi repeats the charge that while Archbishop of Milan, Montini, dressed in civilian clothes, was picked up by the local police on one of the archbishop’s nocturnal visits to the male brothels of the city.

The former Vatican guard describes the homosexual colonization process that he says began under Pope John XXIII, but which accelerated under Montini’s rule—a process with which the reader should by now be thoroughly familiar. Bellegrandi says that old employees were turned out of their jobs at the Vatican to make room for Montini’s favored brethren afflicted with the same vice. They in turn brought along their favorite catamites—“effeminate young men wearing elegant uniforms and make-up on their faces to dissimulate their beards,” says Bellegrandi.131

Bellegrandi says that he was told by an official of the Vatican security service that Montini’s actor-friend was permitted free access to the pontifical apartments and was seen taking the papal elevator at night.132

The Issue of Blackmail

One of the statements made by Bellegrandi that attracted my attention was that Montini no sooner took office than he was subject to blackmail by Italian Freemasons. In exchange for their silence regarding Archbishop Montini’s furtive sojourns to Switzerland to rendezvous with his actor-lover, who appears to have been quite open about his relationship with the prelate, the Masons demanded that the pope eliminate the Church’s traditional ban on cremation after death. The pope complied.133

This is not the first time that Montini’s sexual perversions made him a likely target of blackmailers.

In my correspondence with a British writer known for his familiarity with the operations of MI6, England’s foreign intelligence service, this writer inquired as to whether or not he believed that Montini’s homosexuality laid him open to blackmail by British or Soviet intelligence agents during the Second World War. He said that he believed that the British (MI6) and the Americans (OSS) knew about Montini’s homosexuality and used it against him to gain his cooperation in running the Vatican-Allied ratlines after the war. He said he had no corresponding knowledge concerning the Soviets.134

Information on the possible blackmail of Montini by the Soviet KGB and GRU after the war came from another source.

An elderly gentleman from Paris who worked as an official interpreter for high-level clerics at the Vatican in the early 1950s told this writer that the Soviets blackmailed Montini into revealing the names of priests whom the Vatican had clandestinely sent behind the Iron Curtain to minister to Catholics in the Soviet Union during the Cold War. The Soviet secret police
POPE PAUL VI AND THE CHURCH’S PARADIGM SHIFT ON HOMOSEXUALITY

were on hand as soon as the priests crossed over the Russian border and
the priest infiltrators were either shot or sent to the gulag.\textsuperscript{135}

The extent to which Pope Paul VI was subject to blackmail by the ene-
mies of the Church will probably never be known.

**The File of Cardinal Pietro Palazzini**

Born on May 19, 1912, in Piobicco, Italy, the great scholar and theolo-
gian Pietro Cardinal Palazzini served as Prefect of the Congregation for the

In May 1992, the beatification cause of Paul VI was introduced by the
Vicar of the Pope for Rome, Cardinal Camillo Ruini and all seemed to be
proceeding well until 1997. According to Father Luigi Villa, editor of *Chiesa
viva*, Pietro Cardinal Palazzini had sent a letter to the Postulator for the
“cause of beatification” of Paul VI that contained three names of the last
homosexual lovers of Paul VI.”\textsuperscript{136} Villa stated that Cardinal Palazzini
was in possession of “two binders of documents that demonstrated,
unequivocally, the impure and unnatural vice of Paul VI.”\textsuperscript{137}

**The Curtain Comes Down**

There can be no question that Pope Paul VI’s homosexuality was instru-
mental in the paradigm shift that saw the rise of the Homosexual Collective
in the Catholic Church in the United States, at the Vatican and around the
world in the mid-20th century.

Pope Paul VI played a decisive role in the selection and advancement of
many homosexual members of the American hierarchy including Joseph
Cardinal Bernardin, Terence Cardinal Cooke, John Cardinal Wright and
Archbishop Rembert Weakland and Bishops George H. Guifoyle, Francis
Mugavero, Joseph Hart, Joseph Ferrario, James Rausch and their heirs.

The knowledge that a homosexual sat in the Chair of Peter—knowl-
dge that spread like wild-fire on the “gay” gossip circuit—would certainly
have served as an inducement for homosexual men to aspire to the priest-
hood and even prompt them to contemplate the unthinkable—a religious
order or community composed exclusively of sodomites.

Most importantly, the long-guarded quasi-secret of Paul VI’s homo-
sexual life has, for decades, contributed to the silence and cover-up by the
American hierarchy on the issue of homosexuality in general and the crim-
nal activities of pederast priests in particular.

But it is a secret no longer.

The final piece of the puzzle has been put in place.

“Our Lady of Fatima, pray for us.”
Notes

1 Biographical material on Pope John XXII is selected from Peter Hebblethwaite, *John XXIII—Pope of the Century*, (New York: Continuum, 1984). Hebblethwaite, a former Jesuit, left the priesthood in 1974 to marry. He served as the staff writer on Vatican Affairs for the *National Catholic Reporter* for more than 16 years. He died at his Oxford, England home on December 18, 1994.

2 Ibid., 7–8.

3 Ibid., 14.


5 Hebblethwaite, 53.

6 Martínez, 58.

7 Ibid., 117.

8 Hebblethwaite, *John XXIII*, 53.


10 Martínez, 76–77.

11 Ibid., 70.

12 UNESCO was the most successfully Soviet-penetrated of all United Nations agencies. The KGB and GRU used the organization to disseminate disinformation and for pro-Communist propaganda purposes. By December 1971, the French Secret Service estimated that approximately 1/3 of the Soviet officials assigned to UNESCO were either Soviet secret service or military intelligence agents. The senior officers of UNESCO were openly pro-Soviet. At no time has the Holy See publicly acknowledged UNESCO as a living hive of Soviet agents. See Richard Deacon, *The French Secret Service*, 229–230.

13 Martínez, 117.

14 Ibid.


17 In the conclave of October 1958 there were 51 electors. Cardinal Roncalli was *papabile*. There were eleven votes taken. Roncalli was elected on the third day, October 28, 1958. The Archbishop was prepared. According to Martínez, Roncalli’s secretary Msgr. Bruno Heim had been working on John’s heraldry-papal coat of arms for weeks before the election.

18 The names of cardinals elected at Consistories from 1903 to 2001 can be found at: http://www.stjohnxxiii.com/Cardinals/The_Cardinals_of_the_Church/consistories-xx.htm.

19 Martínez, 119. See also Komonchak, ed., *History of Vatican II*, 325.

20 Martínez, 131. Not all the cardinals created by John XXIII were from the “progressive” or “liberal” wing dominated by the Rhine group. Among the
exceptions were Antonio Bacci, Secretary of Briefs to the Princes, who was elected at the March 28, 1960 Consistory. An excellent Latinist, Cardinal Bacci sided with Cardinal Ottaviani in the battle against the Novus Ordo Missae.

21 Komonchak, 71–22.

22 The October 11, 1962, speech of Pope John XXIII opening the Second Vatican Council is available at http://www.papalencyclicals.net/vatican2.htm. This site also carries all of the documents of the Council. For an excellent critique of Pope John’s opening speech see Amerio, Iota Unum, 73–79.

23 Amerio, 62–63.


25 Komonchak, 15.

26 Ibid., 64.

27 Ibid., 55–57. Where the Holy See got the funds needed to support a General Council remains a secret. No budget from the Commission for the Administration of the Patrimony of the Holy See (Vatican Bank) was ever made public. Estimates for the three sessions of the Council range from $25 million upwards to $75 million in US currency. The alterations to the Basilica alone took more than $950,000. Council Fathers who could pay their way did so while bishops from poorer nations needed to be subsidized by the Vatican. The hierarchies of the United States and Germany were reported to have been generous in lending their financial assistance. It is also likely that groups with a vested interest in a General Council designed to undermine and weaken the Roman Catholic Church such as the U.S. Central Intelligence Agencies, International Freemasonry and International Jewry, helped to finance the Council.

28 Martínez, 108. For an analysis of the leaders and agenda of the Rhine Group and their periti see Fr. Ralph M. Wiltgen, SVD, The Rhine Flows into the Tiber (Rockville, Ill.: Tan Books, 1966). With the support from Archbishop Montini who worked from the inside to direct the course of the Council, the Rhine Group was able to control the mechanics of the Council by stacking Commissions, changing rules of procedures, and micro-managing the press.

29 Komonchak, 426.

30 Maurice Pinay, The Plot Against the Church (Palmdale, Calif.: Christian Book Club of America, 1967). Published in the fall of 1962 to coincide with the First Session of the Council, the 700-page book was attacked as anti-Semitic because of its references to International Jewry and International Zionism as “the synagogue of Satan.” In light of the harm that has befallen the Church since Vatican II, The Plot is well worth the read with some reservations. The English edition was translated from the German and Spanish editions in 1967.

31 Amerio, 67–68.

32 Martínez, 108.


34 The Metz Agreement engineered by Montini with the cooperation of Pope John XXIII represented a betrayal of astounding proportions. The betrayal of
trust of the Church Fathers at the Council, however, was nothing when compared to the betrayal of the Uniate hierarchy, clergy and faithful who were rotting in Soviet gulags because they refused to become a part of a Soviet-controlled religion like the Russian Orthodox, and the betrayal of millions of Christians who languished behind the Iron and Bamboo Curtains.

35 See Wiltgen, 122.

36 Bishop Josyf Ivanovycé Slipiy was born on February 17, 1882, in Zazdrist, Ternopil, in the Archdiocese of Lviv in the Ukraine. He received his education at the College of Ternopil and Lviv University and was ordained to the priesthood on September 30, 1917. He was consecrated Archbishop of Lviv on December 22, 1939. Five years later he was arrested and sent to Siberia by the Soviet regime for eighteen years. Archbishop Slipiy was freed by the Soviets in 1963 through the intervention of President John Kennedy and Pope John XXIII and sent in exile to Rome. After the protest of his countrymen, Bishop Slipiy did attend the last three sessions of the Second Vatican Council and was made a Cardinal by Pope Paul VI on Feb. 22, 1965. He died on September 7, 1984. His burial was delayed more than ten days to allow for people from around the world to attend his funeral—over one million came to pay their respects. See the Ukrainian Greek Catholic Church website at www.papalvisit.org.ua/eng/ugcc_slipiy.php.


38 Ibid.

39 Komonchak, 22.

40 Ibid., 7.

41 The comments of Frere Michel de la Sainte-Trinite, were taken from his speech, “The Mystery of the Third Secret of Fatima,” delivered on November 24, 1985, in Rome at a conference sponsored by the International Fatima Rosary Crusade headed by the Marian priest Father Nicholas Gruner. The full text is available at http://www.shrineofsaintjude.net/home1301.html. The four-volume set on Fatima is available from Immaculate Heart Publications, Buffalo, NY.

42 Ibid.

43 Komonchak, 71.

44 Angelo Giuseppe Roncalli was beatified by Pope John Paul II on September 3, 2000.

45 Hebblethwaite, Paul VI, 19.

46 The Church had inveighed vehemently for centuries against the use of wet-nurses for mothers capable of breast feeding their own children, but the admonition was largely ignored by the upper classes.

47 Hebblethwaite, Paul VI, 29.

48 Ibid., 271.

50 See Sterling, OCTUPUS, 220. As Sterling points out, there is no proof that the Allies deliberately plotted to consign Sicily into Mafia hands, it simply worked out that way. Probably there was no single big deal the Allies had with the Mafia, but rather middle management arrangements of lesser officers, Sterling states.

51 Hebblethwaite, Paul VI, 124.

52 Owen Chadwick, Britain and the Vatican During the Second World War (London: Cambridge University Press, 1986), 265. According to British historian Chadwick there was no doubt that Montini was instrumental in securing a copy of the details of the Italian armistice for London. See also, Anthony Rhodes, The Vatican in the Age of Dictators.

53 Ibid., 156.

54 Hebblethwaite, Paul VI, 126.


56 Martínez, 82.

57 Chadwick, 22–23.

58 Ibid., 23–24.


60 Martínez, 81–82.

61 Ibid.


63 The final Consistory of Pope Pius XII’s pontificate took place on January 12, 1953.

64 Niccolo Machiavelli, Chapter XXII, “Concerning the Secretaries of Princes.” The entire text of The Prince is available online at http://www.online-literature.com/machiavelli/prince/22. The Prince was the most popular work of Italian Statesman and Political Philosopher Niccolo Machiavelli (1469–1527).

65 Giovanni Battista Montini was a patron of the French philosopher Jacques Maritain.

66 Hebblethwaite, Paul VI, 271.


69 Fraser, 5.

70 Saul Alinsky’s most popular work, Rules for Radicals (New York: Random House, 1971) is dedicated to the “very first radical,” Lucifer. See also Marion

71 Fraser, 49–50.

72 Ibid., 17.

73 Ibid., 44.

74 Ibid.

75 Ibid.

76 Millenari, *The Shroud of Secrecy*, 137–139. The authors maintain that Poletti and Montini signed a secret pact not to reveal the contents of the letter of January 3, 1963. It is unclear from their report whether or not the *Il Popolo D'Italia* of the 1960s had any relationship to a Socialist newspaper by the same name founded by Mussolini that ran from 1914 to 1943, or if it was a completely separate diocesan or secular publication.

77 After the death of Paul VI on August 6, 1978, Cardinal Benelli was considered a top contender for the papacy, but the election went to Cardinal Albino Luciani of Venice. After the death of John Paul I, Benelli was again a prominent candidate, but this time he lost out to a Pole, Cardinal Karol Wojtyla. Benelli continued as Cardinal Archbishop of Florence until he was felled by a sudden heart attack in 1982.

78 In 1989, eleven years after his Pope Paul VI’s death, Pope John Paul II appointed Macchi Archbishop (Personal title) of Loreto. Archbishop Macchi retired in 1996 at the age of 72.

79 Bishop Donato De Bonis is probably the least well known of the four men. Archbishop Macchi co-consecrated Bishop Donato De Bonis on April 25, 1993, despite the fact that De Bonis, an officer of the Vatican Bank, had been charged with tax-fraud conspiracy. De Bonis was also reported to be a Freemason, but then again, so was Macchi. In the summer of 1984, De Bonis made national headlines in the U.S. by giving a $2000 donation to the March of Dimes, the nation’s number one promoter of eugenic abortion. The Vatican official’s visit to a MOD banquet held in Hartford, Conn. was coordinated by Bishop James T. McHugh of the Diocese of Camden, N. J. See Randy Engel, *A March of Dimes Primer—The A-Z of Eugenic Killing* (Export, Pa.: U.S. Coalition for Life, PA, 1991).


81 The IOR or Vatican Bank is located in the tower of Nicholas V built onto the pope’s palazzo. Its operations are different from those of a standard banking institution. It does not issue loans nor does it issue its own checks. Its depositors are dioceses, parishes, religious orders, and fraternal orders. Its history goes back to pontificate of Pope Leo XIII who founded the Administration for Religious Works. Following the signing of the Lateran Pact of 1929, Pope Pius XI created another agency, the Administration of the Patrimony of the Holy See to handle the settlement fee awarded to the Holy See by the Italian State as compensation for the loss of the Papal States. In
1942, Pope Pius XII started still another financial agency known as the Institute for Religious Works (IOR). Pacelli placed the IOR under the direction of Bernardino Nogara, who undertook a program of diversified investments and real estate that brought the Vatican into the modern world of international finance. For the first time, the Holy See had established direct ties to the secular financial empires of the J.P. Morgans, the Rothschilds and the like. By 1954, when Nogara retired, he had pyramided the original $85 million dollars received from the Mussolini government in 1929 to nearly $1 billion. The Vatican now owned interest in giant pharmaceutical houses, and chemical, industrial, and construction conglomerates like Immobiliare, as well as stock in major corporations such as General Motors, Gulf Oil and IBM. See “Banca Intesa: So Catholic, So Ungrateful,” L’espresso, No. 25, June 18–24, 2004, at http://213.92.16.98/ESW_articolo/0%2C2393%2C42171%2C00.82 By the 1980s, the gross assets of the IOR were in the range of $10 billion. 83 The Franklin Bank went belly-up in October 1974. Sindona got $1.7 billion in assistance from the Federal Reserve, but the handout could not save the bank from bankruptcy. Federal agents called in on the case traced the collapse to Sindona and his associates in the Sicilian Mafia and the Vatican. 84 See Thomas Naylor and R.T. Naylor, Hot Money and the Politics of Debt: Peekaboo Finance and the Politics of Debt, (New York: Simon & Schuster, 1987). The Naylor book is one of several references this writer came across that links CIA funding to the Vatican. 85 Richard Hammer, The Vatican Connection (New York: Holt, Rinehart, and Winston, 1982), 207. 86 Sindona’s empire began to crash with the collapse of the Franklin National Bank in 1974. His irregular financial activities by the early 1960s had already attracted the attention of Interpol. To escape Italian justice Sindona made his way to New York where he was arrested in 1979, tried and indicted for 99 counts of fraud, perjury and misappropriation of bank funds and sent to prison. On August 2, 1979, his Mafia bosses with the cooperation of the New Jersey Gambino crime syndicate arranged for his “abduction” from prison and Sindona was shipped to Palermo for safe keeping. In 1980, Sindona was apprehended by the Italian police and brought to trial in Milan. Sindona sent out a financial appeal to his wealthy Italian supporters (whose names and illegal foreign bank accounts had been recorded in Sindona’s black book). When Calvi failed to put the assets of the Banco Ambrosiano at his disposal, Sindona leaked out the word that Calvi had been robbing the bank blind. Actually, the money received from the Palazzo for Sindona’s “legal expenses” went to his Mafia overlords who by this time had figured out that Sindona had lost billions of dollars of their money in financial speculation. The Mafia could not and would not abide by a dishonest crook. Shortly after his 1986 conviction by a Milan court for the contract killing of an influential Italian magistrate, Sindona was found dead in his cell of strychnine poisoning. Calvi fared little better. Although the Banco Ambrosiano had a rule that no shareholder could accumulate more than 5% stock in the bank in order to prevent any single person or institution from gaining control of the bank, Calvi with the help of Marcinkus, Sindona and Gelli and others, established offshore dummy corporations to gain access to the bank’s assets. Many of these illegal corporations were funded with money slaked off from the IOR. The “Catholic” bank also became a major center for the laundering of Mafia funds.
abroad. By the time Calvi and Company’s crimes were discovered, the bank was missing $1.3 billion. In 1981, Calvi was convicted of currency fraud and given a four-year jail sentence and a $12 million fine, but he managed to escape the clutches of Italian civil law. On June 19, 1982, Calvi’s body was found hanging from Black Friars Bridge in London. Although originally identified as a “suicide” by Scotland Yard, itself notorious for its own Masonic hierarchy, subsequent investigations by the Italian Department of Justice revealed that Calvi had been murdered by hanging by the Mafia in order to insure his silence concerning the role played by the Mafia, the Masons and the Vatican Bank in the Ambrosiano affair and other illegal financial schemes. Eventually, the Vatican agreed to pay $250 million to the creditors of the Banco Ambrosiano without having to publicly state that they were guilty of any wrong doing. This “contribution” came after the revelation that Calvi had secured official “letters of patronage” from Marcinkus guaranteeing Calvi’s loans. The P2 scandal broke on March 17, 1981. The public exposure of the link that the Mafia had established with Italian Freemasonry was a revelation of astronomical proportions. So was the list of its 962 members that was found during a police raid of Licio Gelli’s villa in Arezzo. That list included seventeen army generals, four air force generals, nine Carabinieri high officers, eight Navy admirals, all three heads of the Italian secret service, thirty-eight Italian deputies and senators, fourteen magistrates, three cabinet ministers and five Vatican prefets and other high-ranking Church officials. Grandmaster Gelli was tried and given a short prison sentence served out under house arrest. He died of natural causes. Archbishop Paul Marcinkus fared the best of all. After the death of Paul VI in 1978, Pope John Paul II kept Marcinkus on at the IOR until 1989. The pope also awarded him full title of pro-President of the Pontifical Commission for the Vatican City State. When the Italian police came after Marcinkus in connection with the criminal activities of the late Calvi, Sindona, and Gelli, crimes that included assorted currency frauds, assassination funding, arms smuggling, and trafficking in counterfeit bills, he was granted immunity by the Holy Father for seven years. Eventually Archbishop Marcinkus became even too hot for the Vatican to handle and he was sent back to the United States. Today the Archbishop resides in the Diocese of Phoenix, Ariz. where he occasionally says Mass and is a frequent visitor on the Sun City’s golf links. He continues to enjoy full diplomatic immunity granted by the Vatican City State so he is untouchable under American law. In 2003, the Italian paper Gazzetta del Sud reported that the Archbishop’s name had come up yet again in a five-hour deposition given by a Mafia informant to Italian prosecutors, but it is unlikely that he will ever be brought to justice in Italy or anywhere else on earth much less serve any time in jail.

87 See Hebblethwaite, Paul VI, 329–332. At the 1963 conclave, the nomination of Archbishop Montini was supported by Cardinal Spellman and the American contingent, Europeans representing the Rhine Group including Cardinals Suenens, Döpfner and König and many bishops from Latin America and Africa. Archbishop Montini was elected on the sixth ballot.

88 Ibid., 331.

89 See Amerio, Iota Unum, 82–89.

90 Millenari, Shroud of Secrecy, 164.

91 The traditional Mass of the Roman rite was codified for all times by Pope Saint Pius V in his Apostolic Constitution Quo Primum of July 13, 1570.
This was not a new rite in the strict sense, but rather the perfection of the authentic Mass handed down from the time of the Apostles. In accordance with the decrees of the Holy Council of Trent to preserve “incorrupt the public worship of the Church,” Pope Pius V undertook to revise and reissue the sacred books, to wit the Catechism, the Missal and the Breviary. In Quo Primum, Pope Pius V set in stone for all time the exactness of the Holy Sacrifice of the Mass to be said in the Mother Tongue of the Latin rite: “We specifically command each and every patriarch, administrator and all other persons of whatsoever ecclesiastical dignity, be they even cardinals of the Holy Roman Church, or, possessed of any other rank or pre-eminence, and We order them by virtue of holy obedience to sing or to read the Mass according to the rite and manner and norm herein laid down by Us, and henceforward to discontinue and utterly discard all other rubrics and rites of other missals, howsoever ancient, which they have been accustomed to follow, and not to presume in celebrating Mass to introduce any ceremonies or recite any prayers other than those contained in this Missal.” An exemption existed for churches “in which the saying of Mass differently was granted over two hundred years ago. ...” For the complete text see http://www.dailycatholic.org/quoprimu.htm The Novus Ordo Missae (New Order of the Mass) instituted by Pope Paul VI on November 31, 1969, does not meet the criteria set forth in Quo Primum.


95 See Paul Likoudis, “A Catholic Psychiatrist 30 Years Ago. ...Offered Cure for Church’s, Society’s Sexual Ills,” Wanderer, 10 April 2003, 1, 10.

96 McLucas
97 Ibid.
98 Ibid.
99 Ibid.
100 Ibid.
101 Ibid.
102 Amerio, 180.
103 Ibid., 181.
104 Ibid., 163.
105 Ibid.
THE RITE OF SODOMY

106 Ibid., 166.


108 An analogous situation occurred in the late 1800s under the pontificate of Leo XIII with regard to an attempt to open up a “dialogue” between “ecumenically” minded Roman clerics and Anglicans on the question of the validity of Anglican orders. Herbert Cardinal Vaughan, the Archbishop of Westminster, warned Pope Leo XIII against such open-ended discussions claiming that Anglican conversions to the Catholic faith would dry up if the public were to learn of such meetings. News that the Catholic Church was engaged in even informal talks, Vaughan said, was sufficient of itself to keep people in heresy, in other words to keep them from converting. Leo XIII took Vaughan’s advice and in 1896 issued the Papal Bull, *Apostolicae Curae* that declared Anglican orders to be “absolutely null and utterly void.” Pope Benedict XV, however, was more open to the idea of ecumenical dialogue with the Anglicans and permitted the start of what became known as the Malines Conversations in 1921. The “Conversations,” five in all, were finally killed off by Pius XI in his 1928 Encyclical *Mortalium Animos*. See John Jay Hughes, *Absolutely Null and Utterly Void The Papal Condemnation of Anglican Orders 1896* (Washington, D.C.: Corpus Books, 1968).

109 The failure of *Humanae Vitae* was more than a matter of timing. The document itself was seriously flawed. The author plans to cover the history of the Birth Control Commission and *Humanae Vitae* in a future book.


111 Bredsdorff, 280.

112 Ibid.

113 Tsang, 95.

114 See Summers and Dorril, *Honeytrap*, 38. The authors mistakenly identify Pope John Paul I as Hugh Montgomery’s lover, but correspondence with Dorril confirmed that the cleric in question was Battista Montini.

115 In the papal household there are a large number of chamberlains whose functions are more or less ornamental. These are divided into several categories: privy chamberlains, chamberlains, assistant and honorary chamberlains. These are gentlemen of rank and belong to the highest class of the household. In the papal Curia there is the apostolic chamberlain (Latin: camerarius) who occupies a very important position. During a vacancy of the Holy See, the apostolic chamberlain or *camerlingo* is at the head of the administration of the Roman Church. See http://www.catholic-forum.com/saints/eb001844.htm.


117 Ibid., 60.


119 Ibid.
120 The media blackout in the United States was not complete. The Homosexual Collective knew of Peyrefitte’s accusations against Pope Paul VI as did some American priests. In *A Secret World*, A.W. Richard Sipe states that in 1976, Paul VI was accused in both the French and Italian press as having engaged in a homosexual relationship. Sipe notes that the *National Catholic Reporter* did run an article on the charges in 1976 that included the pope’s denial of the charges.


122 Paolo Carlini was born in 1926 (1922?) in Sant’ Arcangelo di Romagna, Italy. He had a minor role in the 1953 American film “Roman Holiday” and in the 1960 film “It Started in Naples.” He died on November 7, 1979, one year after the death of Pope Paul VI.

123 On August 25, 1966, the Abbé Georges de Nantes was struck with a suspension *a divinis* for his opposition to the Second Vatican Council. His opposition continued nevertheless. In July 1996, the Abbé, who heads the religious community at Saint-Parres-lès-Vaudes in the Diocese of Troyes, France, was warned by Mgr. Daucourt to stop accusing John Paul II of heresy and of schism. For a list of the charges against Pope John Paul II see *The Book of Accusation* at www.crc-internet.org/IER2003/ Lib2 _1.htm.


126 Ibid., 13. The prelate in question may have been Bishop John Wright whom Pope Paul VI brought to Rome in April 1969 and appointed Prefect of Clergy. Wright was raised to the cardinalate on April 28, 1969.

127 Ibid., 14.

128 Ibid., 15.

129 Ibid.


131 Guimarães, 161.

132 Ibid., 159.

133 Ibid., 160.


135 Private correspondence to author from Paris (undated).


137 Ibid., p. 34.
XX Epilogue

Eighteen months have gone by since the manuscript of The Rite of Sodomy passed from my hands to the printers, and many important changes have occurred in the life of the Church, not the least of which is the election of a new pope. Pope John Paul II died on April 2, 2005. The former Joseph Cardinal Ratzinger, Prefect of the Congregation for the Doctrine of the Faith, has ascended the throne of Saint Peter as Pope Benedict XVI.

There have also been other important events connected with many personages featured in this book.

The defrocked Rev. Paul Shanley of the Boston Archdiocese is behind bars at a Massachusetts state prison serving out a 12–15 year sentence for the indecent sexual assault and rape of Paul Buse, one of many young men he sexually exploited.

The defrocked Rev. James Porter of the Diocese of Fall River, Mass., who claimed more than 100 underage victims, died of cancer while in civil confinement on February 11, 2005. Ironically, it was Shanley who recommended that Porter be sent for “treatment” to the infamous Servants of the Paraclete in Jemez Springs, New Mexico in 1967.

On March 30, 2005, Boston attorney Carmen L. Durso filed a sexual abuse lawsuit in Hampden Superior Court in Springfield, Mass. on behalf of William Burnett, whose story of clerical abuse is covered in the O'Connell-Spellman legacy. Among the prelates named in the suit are Bishop Christopher Weldon and Bishop Timothy Harrington, both deceased. According to Durso, Burnett has passed two polygraph tests administered by a highly qualified examiner. Church officials of the Springfield Diocese have denied the charges.

The Society of St. John, suppressed by Bishop Joseph Martino of the Scranton Diocese in September 2004, has re-emerged as a Public Association of the Faithful and set up new quarters in Paraguay in the Diocese of Ciudad del Este headed by Opus Dei Bishop Rogelio Ricardo Livieres Plano. However, in March 2006, Bishop Rogelio Livieres is reported to have sent sexual predators Rev. Carlos Urritigoity and Rev. Eric Ensey packing. According to the Apostolic Nuncio of Paraguay, there does not remain any trace of the two priests in the country. Their current whereabouts is unknown. Although their religious order has been dissolved, Urritigoity and Ensey have not yet been defrocked. In the United States, SSJ Brother Anthony Myers continues to solicit funds using a post office box in Maple Hill, Kansas in the Archdiocese of Kansas City.

On July 5, 2004, the Springfield Illinois police were summoned to the residence of homosexual Bishop Emeritus Daniel L. Ryan to quell a “lovers’ quarrel” between Ryan and one of his sexual partners who was
scheduled to accompany the bishop on a trip to Portugal. Ryan’s home, aka homosexual bordello, was purchased for Ryan by his successor, Bishop George J. Lucas.

Indicted sodomite rapist Bishop Thomas Dupré of the Diocese of Springfield, Mass. remains in hiding. Diocesan officials will not divulge his status or whereabouts, and the Holy See has not released any information on their investigation of Dupré since he resigned on February 10, 2004.

Nine sexual abuse lawsuits have been filed against Bishop Emeritus Lawrence Soens of the Diocese of Sioux City, Iowa. The alleged attacks on male students took place while (Father) Soens was principal of Iowa City Regina High School and Rector of St. Ambrose Seminary in Davenport. At least one suit against Soens has been settled for $20,000. Despite the fact that diocesan officials received three molestation allegations against Soens in the 1960s, Archbishop James J. Byrne of Dubuque went ahead and consecrated him on August 17, 1983.

The 418-page Grand Jury Report on the Sexual Abuse of Minors by Clergy released on September 9, 2005, by the Philadelphia District Attorney’s Office presented a scathing critique of retired Cardinal Anthony Bevilacqua’s role and that of the late Cardinal John Krol’s role in the massive cover-up ofrepeat clerical sex offences in the Archdiocese of Philadelphia. Cardinal Justin Rigali, Bevilacqua’s successor, told the press the report was “very graphic” and “slanted” and would be valueless to families.

On February 25, 2006, Jesuit officials of the Chicago Province apologized to two victims molested by retired priest Rev. Donald McGuire who taught at Loyola Academy in Wilmette, Ill. After leaving the Jesuit-run school, McGuire, a popular lecturer on the spiritual life, became Spiritual Director for Mother Teresa and her Missionaries of Charity.

Archbishop Paul Marcinkus, the head of the Vatican Bank from 1971 to 1989, died on February 20, 2006, in Sun City, Arizona. His death occurred as the Roberto Calvi murder trials continue in Rome. Prosecutors in the Calvi case tried unsuccessfully to depose Marcinkus in connection with a string of Mafia-connected laundering schemes and murders, but could not penetrate the wall of diplomatic immunity granted him by Pope John Paul II and extended by Pope Benedict XVI.

On January 10, 2006, attorney John A. Aretakis filed an amended civil suit on behalf of Father Robert Hoatson in the United States District Court of New York. Fr. Hoatson, a priest of the Newark Archdiocese is suing Archbishop John Myers of Newark, Cardinal Edward Egan of New York, Bishop Howard Hubbard of Albany, the Christian Brothers and others for aiding and abetting known criminal clerical pederasts. Hoatson, an alleged victim of sexual abuse by the Christian Brothers, identified Myers, Egan and Hubbard as “active homosexuals.” Cardinal Theodore McCarrick, although not a defendant in the suit, is also identified as an “active homo-
sexual.” In addition, Hoatson claims that Bishop Charles J. McDonnell, Auxiliary Bishop Emeritus of Newark, and Bishop Paul Bootkowski of Metuchen, N.J. had an “inappropriate relationship” with sexual abuser Father Alfonso de Condorpusa of the Newark Archdiocese. Both McDonnell and Bootkowski were consecrated by Cardinal McCarrick. A jury trial is demanded.

The news from Rome is not much better.

On January 27, 2006, the online edition of the Italian newspaper Il Giornale affirmed that Pope Paul VI had, in fact, been the victim of blackmail threats related to his early homosexual entanglements and had sought help in handling the crisis from Prime Minister Aldo Moro, a leader of the Christian Democratic Party. The short article was taken from the February 6, 2006 edition of the Italian periodical L’Espresso and was based on the confidential notes of General Giorgio Manes, Vice-Commander of the Carabinieri, the Italian Military Police.

At the Vatican, Pope Benedict XVI has appointed “gay friendly” Archbishop William Levada, former Archbishop of San Francisco to head the Sacred Congregation for the Doctrine of the Faith and has awarded him the red hat. Levada in turn, with the help of “gay friendly” Cardinal Roger Mahony of Los Angeles, has secured his former archdiocese for his boyhood buddy “gay friendly” Archbishop George “Brokeback” Niederauer. Levada and Niederauer were classmates at St. John’s Seminary and pederasty training camp in Camarillo, Calif., and they co-own a retirement condo in Long Beach. Niederauer insists there is no link between pederasty and homosexuality and is a proponent of ordaining “gays” as long as they are “celibate.”

The homosexual activist group, Outrage! London, is continuing its campaign begun in April 1998 to obtain “inside knowledge” on the “sexuality” of Cardinal Joseph Ratzinger, now Pope Benedict XVI, with details that can be corroborated. “We do not know whether Ratzinger is gay: but, if he is, he deserves to be outed because he is arguably the most homophobic of all Vatican leaders,” claims the Outrage Queer Intelligence Service.

Rome correspondents report that the new pope has acquired expensive taste in designer shoes and accessories, a reputation for “slightly eccentric behavior” and “a penchant for disguise.” During Christmas 2005, the pope was photographed showing off a red medieval fur-lined hat—a picture that can only be described as overtly camp. One month later, La Stampa reported that the pope has been secretly visiting his old residence at 1 Piazza Citta Leonina disguised in black clerical robes in the company of another accessory—his very handsome 48-year-old private secretary and traveling companion, Don Georg Gänswein.

Most importantly, on November 29, 2005, the Sacred Congregation for Catholic Education (for Seminaries and Institutes of Study) issued the
long-awaited universal directive “Concerning the Criteria of Vocational Discernment Regarding Persons with Homosexual Tendencies in View of Their Admission to Seminaries and Holy Orders.” The document signed by Cardinal Zenon Grocholewski, Prefect for the Congregation and Archbishop John Michael Miller, CSB, Secretary, and approved by Pope Benedict XVI, clearly does not affirm the absolute ban against ordaining homosexuals, pederasts and habituated onanists found in the 1961 Instruction “Careful Selection And Training Of Candidates For The States Of Perfection And Sacred Orders.” In fact, the 1961 Instruction did not even merit a footnote in the new directive.

According to the 2005 directive, “while profoundly respecting the persons in question,” the Church “cannot admit to the seminary or to holy orders those who practice homosexuality, present deep-seated homosexual tendencies, or support the so-called ‘gay culture.’” However, the document makes exceptions where “homosexual tendencies” are “only the expression of a transitory problem.” In the latter case, “these tendencies must be clearly overcome at least three years before ordination to the diaconate.”

Under what circumstances would a candidate for the priesthood and religious life qualify for the exception? In a Vatican Radio interview on November 29, 2005, Cardinal Grocholewski stated this might include a person who engaged in homosexual acts out of adolescent curiosity; or while intoxicated; or where he prostituted his body to obtain favors. High standards, indeed, for the most sublime of all vocations!

The cardinal went out of his way to state that the norms expressed in the document do not apply to already ordained homosexual priests, which is a backhanded way of acknowledging that Pope Benedict XVI, like his predecessor, Pope John Paul II, has no plans to clean house and mount a serious attack on the Homosexual Collective within the Roman Catholic priesthood and religious life.
† The Leonine Prayers
Instituted by Pope Leo XIII in 1884

Hail Mary (3 times)
Hail Mary, full of grace, the Lord is with thee.
Blessed art thou amongst women and
blessed is the Fruit of thy womb, Jesus.
Holy Mary, Mother of God, pray for us sinners,
now and at the hour of our death. Amen.

The Hail, Holy Queen (Salve Regina)
Hail, Holy Queen, Mother of mercy,
our sweetness, and our hope!
To thee do we cry, poor banished children of Eve.
To thee do we send up our sighs, mourning and
weeping in this valley of tears.
Turn then, most gracious advocate, thine eyes of
mercy toward us.
And after this exile, show us the blessed
Fruit of thy womb, Jesus.
O clement! O loving! O sweet Virgin Mary!

V. Pray for us, O holy Mother of God
R. That we may be worthy of the promises of Christ.

Let us pray. O God, our refuge and our strength, look down in
mercy upon Thy people who cry to Thee, and by the intercession
of the glorious and immaculate Virgin Mary, Mother of God, of
Saint Joseph her spouse, of Thy blessed Apostles Peter and Paul,
and of all the Saints, in mercy and goodness hear our prayers we
pour forth for the conversion of sinners, and for the liberty and
exultation of our holy Mother the Church.
Through the same Christ our Lord. Amen.

Saint Michael the Archangel, defend us in battle;
be our protection against the wickedness and snares of the devil.
May God rebuke him, we humbly pray: and do thou,
Prince of the heavenly host, by the power of God,
thrust down to hell Satan and all wicked spirits,
who wander through the world seeking the ruin of souls.

R. Amen
V. Most Sacred Heart of Jesus,
R. Have mercy upon us. (3 times)
† The Prayers of Fatima

O my Jesus, forgive us. Deliver us from the fire of hell. Lead all souls to Heaven, especially those in most need of Your Mercy.

O Jesus, it is for Your Love, for the conversion of sinners, and in reparation for the sins committed against the Immaculate Heart of Mary.

My God, I believe, I adore, I hope and I love Thee! I ask forgiveness for those who do not believe, do not adore, do not hope and do not love Thee!

Most Holy Trinity, Father, Son, Holy Ghost I adore Thee profoundly and offer Thee the most Precious Body, Blood, Soul and Divinity of Jesus Christ, present in all the tabernacles of the world, in reparation for the outrages, sacrileges, and indifferences by which He is offended. And through the infinite merits of His Most Sacred Heart and of the Immaculate Heart of Mary, I beg of Thee the conversion of poor sinners.

† Prayer for Priestly Vocations

O God, we earnestly beseech Thee to bless Thy Church with many vocations to the Holy priesthood: men who will serve Thee with their whole strength and gladly spend their lives for Thy Church, and to make Thee known and loved. Amen.

Mary, Mother of priests, obtain for us many holy priests.
Selected Bibliography


SELECTED BIBLIOGRAPHY


SELECTED BIBLIOGRAPHY


SELECTED BIBLIOGRAPHY


THE RITE OF SODOMY


SELECTED BIBLIOGRAPHY


SELECTED BIBLIOGRAPHY


THE RITE OF SODOMY


SELECTED BIBLIOGRAPHY


Satinover, Jeffrey. “Self-Reported Childhood and Adolescent Sexual Abuse Among Adult Homosexual Bisexual Men.” *Child Abuse and Neglect* 16, no. 6 (1992), 855–64.


THE RITE OF SODOMY


SELECTED BIBLIOGRAPHY


Get the Complete Five-Volume Set

THE RITE OF SODOMY
HOMOSEXUALITY AND THE ROMAN CATHOLIC CHURCH
BY RANDY ENGEL

VOLUME I
HISTORICAL PERSPECTIVES—
FROM ANTIQUITY TO THE CAMBRIDGE SPIES
• Homosexuality and pederasty in ancient societies.
• Old and New Testament condemnation of sodomy
• Saint Peter Damian and the Book of Gomorrah
• Homosexuality in Renaissance Europe
• The rise of the “Rights of the Behind Movement” in the modern secular state
• The Homintern and the Cambridge spies

VOLUME II
MALE HOMOSEXUALITY—
THE INDIVIDUAL AND THE COLLECTIVE
• Male homosexuality—Its nature and causes
• Parental roles in fostering homosexuality
• The playground as a dress rehearsal for life
• Sexual precociousness and sexual molestation
• Male homosexual behaviors
• Pedophilia and Pederasty—Understanding the difference
• The Homosexual Collective—Constructing an anti-culture based on sexual deviancy

VOLUME III
AM CHURCH AND THE
HOMOSEXUAL REVOLUTION
• Posing a historical framework for today’s clerical homosexual scandals
• Homosexual prelates and bureaucrats in the NCCB/USCC [USCCB]
• The homosexual colonization of seminary and religious life
• AIDS outs active homosexual clerics and religious
• Treatment centers for clerical pederasts—Therapy or hideaway?
• The homosexual legacy of William Cardinal O’Connell of Boston
• Francis Cardinal Spellman—The kingmaker and his homosexual court
• The secret life of John Cardinal Wright

VOLUME IV
THE HOMOSEXUAL NETWORK IN
THE AMERICAN HIERARCHY AND RELIGIOUS ORDERS

• Proving the existence of the homosexual network in AmChurch
• Theodore Cardinal McCarrick—A homosexual prelate in denial
• A portrait of ten hierarchical wolves in sheep’s clothing
• The operations of AmChurch’s homosexual underworld and overworld
• The special case of Joseph Cardinal Bernardin
• Religious Orders—The epicenter of the Homosexual Collective in the Church
• New Ways Ministry—A study in subversion

VOLUME V
THE VATICAN AND POPE PAUL VI—
A PARADIGM SHIFT ON HOMOSEXUALITY

• The Visionaries of NewChurch
• The role of Communist infiltration in the homosexualization of the clergy
• Pope Paul VI and the Church’s paradigm shift on the vice of sodomy
• Epilogue—A homosexual hierarchy—It’s meaning for the future of the Roman Catholic Church
• Bibliography
About the Author

Randy Engel, one of the nation's top investigative reporters, began her journalistic career shortly after her graduation from the University of New York at Cortland in 1961. A specialist in Vietnamese history and folklore, she became the editor of The Vietnam Journal, the official publication of the Vietnam Refugee and Information Services (VRIS), a national relief program for South Vietnamese war refugees and orphans based in Dayton, Ohio. She recorded for the Voice of America and Radio Saigon. In 1970, she received the Distinguished Service Medal for “exceptional and meritorious service to Vietnam.”

In the mid-1960s, in addition to her writings and relief work on behalf of the VRIS, Randy Engel developed an intense interest in pro-life issues including population control, abortion and eugenics, putting her on the ground floor of the emerging Pro-Life Movement. In 1972, she founded the U.S. Coalition for Life in Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania, an international pro-life research and investigative agency. The USCL Pro-Life Reporter’s four-year study on the eugenic policies and programs of the March of Dimes titled “Who Will Defend Michael?” quickly put the USCL on the map as the finest pro-life research agency in the U.S., and led to the establishment of a pro-life alternative to the March of Dimes, the International Foundation for Genetic Research, popularly known as the Michael Fund in 1978.

Her investigative findings documenting the rise of the federal government’s anti-life programs at home and abroad served as the basis for her testimony before Congressional hearings in the U.S. House of Representatives and the U.S. Senate. Randy Engel’s groundbreaking investigative findings related to the United States Agency for International Development’s abortion and sterilization programs in Latin and South America, Asia and Africa were instrumental in bringing about major pro-life changes in USAID’s foreign assistance programs.

Many of her original research publications for the USCL including “A March of Dimes Primer—the A-Z of Eugenic Abortion,” and “The Pathfinder Fund—A Study of US/AID Anti-Life Funding” have become pro-life classics and continue to enjoy wide circulation.

In 1995, the veteran pro-life researcher exposed the long-standing eugenic abortion record of Dr. Henry Foster, President Bill Clinton’s nominee for U.S. Surgeon General, resulting in the Senate’s failure to approve the nomination.

Sex Education—The Final Plague, Randy Engel’s first full-length book on the sexual conditioning of Catholic school children, was pub-
lished by Human Life International (Baltimore, MD) in 1989 and later by Tan Publishers (Charlotte, NC). Her second book, *The McHugh Chronicles* was published in 1997, while she continued to conduct research and interviews for *The Rite of Sodomy*.

Over the last forty-five years, Randy Engel’s articles have appeared in numerous Catholic publications including *Liguorian Magazine, Our Sunday Visitor, The Wanderer, Catholic Family News* and *Homiletic and Pastoral Review*. She has received numerous awards for excellence in investigative journalism including the prestigious Linacre Quarterly Award for Distinguished Writing by the Catholic Medical Association.

Meticulous documentation and references and easy readability are the hallmarks of Randy Engel’s investigative writings, and *The Rite of Sodomy—Homosexuality and the Roman Catholic Church* is no exception to the rule. This work, now available in serial format, reads like a top-flight mystery thriller—except that it is not fiction—it is true.

A native New Yorker, Randy Engel resides in Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania, where she continues to write and lecture on traditional Catholic themes. For a listing of her current articles and books including “Sisters in Rebellion,” and “Pope John Paul II’s Theology of the Body—A study in Modernism” go to

www.newengelpublishing.com
Abberline, Frederick, 122, 123, 124, 126, 127, 130
Abbey of the Holy Cross, Heiligenkreuz, Austria, 1116 n 16
abortifacients, 565, 578, 648
abortion, xviii, 555, 558, 560, 564, 565, 578, 602 n 114, 694, 696, 723 n 145, 914 n 26, 1011, 1043
“abortion rights,” 200–201, 566–567
Absolutely Null and Utterly Void—The Papal Condemnation of Anglican Orders, 1116 n 11
Abyssinian War, 1139
Accademia dei Nobili Ecclesiastici, 618, 619, 620, 808, 809, 1090, 1116 n 7, 1139
Accre, Robert, 934
Acerba Animi On Persecution of the Church in Mexico (1932), 1100
Acerbi, Antonio, 1096
Aceves, Ignacio, 935
Acheson, Dean, 1121 n 68
Ackerly, J. R. (Joseph Randolph), 352–353 n 79, 377
Ackerman, Bishop Richard, 836
Acquired Immunity Deficiency Syndrome see AIDS
Acta Apostolicae Sedis (AAS), xiii, 753
Action Francaise, 1118 n 34
Act-Up, 472, 479, 481, 584
Adam, Barry, 409
Adamec, Bishop Joseph V., 828, 829, 1058
Adamo, Msgr. Salvatore J., 673–674, 675
Adyar (Madras), India, 487, 488, 491
addiction, process of, 404, 469–470
Adema, Hank, 904
Adey, More, 167, 168
Ad Hoc Committee on Sexual Abuse (NCCB/USCC, USCCB), 669, 741, 821, 847, 857, 867, 988–989 n 34
Ad Hoc Committee of the Catholic Common Ground Initiative (NCCB, USCCB), 823
Adler, Alfred, 15, 443, 462 n 4
Adonis Male Club, Chicago, 450
Adrian VI, Pope, 98
Advocate, The, 401, 431 n 22
Aelred of Rievaulx, 1032
Aestheticism, Aesthetic Movement, 136, 137, 173
Africa Development Council, 664
After the Boston Heresy Case, 509
Agathon, 27 n 11
Age Taboo, The, 660, 863
“agent of influence” see Soviet Cold War Espionage
Agliardi, Rev. Antonio, 618
“Agnes,” 908
Agostini, Carlo Cardinal, 1132
Aherne, Fr. Greg, 939
Aiskhylos (Aeschylus), 15
Alan of Lille, 59–61 see also Plaint of Nature, The
Alarcón-Hoyos, Fr. Félix, 976, 978–979, 980
Albanian betrayal, 328–329 see also Philby, Harold Adrian Russell “Kim”
Albany, Diocese of, 668–672, 728 n 253
Albareda, Rev. Anselmo, 1119 n 41
Albert the Great, Saint, 62
Albigensian heresy, 34
Albigensians, 62
Alcada, Duke of, 84
Aldred, Salomon, 90
Alesandro, Msgr. John A., 980
Aleski I, Patriarch (Simansky), 1110, 1112
Aleski II, Patriarch (Ridiger), 1112–1113
Alexander III, Czar, 245
Alexander III, Pope, 60
Alexander the Great, 13
Alexander VI, Pope, 81, 97, 107 n 59
Alexander, Glen, 851–852
Alexandra, Princess of Denmark, 128
Alfonzo, Fr. Pio, 1095
Alfred E. Smith Memorial Dinner, 643
Alfrink, Bernard Jan Cardinal, 1133
Algeciras Conference, 212
Algiers, Algeria, 143, 149, 170
Alinsky, Saul David, 572, 602 n 114, 1143, 1161–1162 n 70
Allégret, Marc, 236–237
Allégret, Pastor Élie, 237
Allen, William Cardinal, 89–90
Allentown, Pa., Diocese of, 1024
THE RITE OF SODOMY

Allies, Alberon, 124, 125, 130
All Saints-St. Anthony of Padua Church, Chicago, 904
Alméry, Jean-Claude, 223
Aloise, Louis P., 682
Altoona-Johnstown, Diocese of, 828, 829, 1054–1055, 1057–1058
Altoona-Johnstown Family Life Office, 1058
“Always Our Children” (NCCB), 583, 605
Amarillo, Texas, Diocese of, 703, 820
Ambrose, Saint, 42, 43
“AmChurch” (American Catholic Church), 507, 510, 533, 538, 552, 557, 561, 562, 563, 570, 575, 578, 579, 581, 584, 585, 586, 596, 616, 622, 627, 649, 676, 712, 740, 741–742, 758, 780, 783, 797, 809–810, 811, 823, 824, 841, 842, 854, 855, 857, 889, 892, 896, 897, 903, 947, 949, 986, 1003, 1035, 1098, 1109, 1114, 1143
American Association of the Knights of Malta, 643–646, 655, 723 n 143
American Civil Liberties Union (ACLU), 452, 1105
American College of the Immaculate Conception, Louvain, Belgium, 514, 848, 1085 n 332
American Federation of Labor, 526
American Jewish League Against Communism, 727 n 209
American League Against War and Fascism, 1103, 1105, 1105
American Psycho-Spiritual Association (APA), 444, 456, 463 n 12, 474–475, 1029
American Psychological Association (APA), 455, 500 n 33
American Sociological Association (ASA), 409
Americanism, heresy of, 507, 510, 516, 525, 527, 528, 529–534, 561, 619
Amerio, Romano, 576, 923, 987 n 9, 1133, 1135, 1149
Ankhil, John, 91
Among Friends, Inc., 485
Amsterdam, homosexual metropolis of, 113
anal coitus see sodomy
Amchurch Comes Out, 582, 891
America (Jesuit publication), 582, 924
American Apostolic Catholic Church, 1054
American Catholic Church see Liberal American Church
ancient Athens, 1, 9–15
American Family Association, 1113
American Federation of Labor, 526
American Jewish League Against Communism, 727 n 209
American Psychiatric Association (APA), 444, 456, 463 n 12, 474–475, 1029
American Psychological Association (APA), 455, 500 n 33
American Sociological Association (ASA), 409
Americanism, heresy of, 507, 510, 516, 525, 527, 528, 529–534, 561, 619
Amerio, Romano, 576, 923, 987 n 9, 1133, 1135, 1149
Ankhil, John, 91
Among Friends, Inc., 485
Amsterdam, homosexual metropolis of, 113
amyl nitrite, 414, 829, 933
And the Band Played On, 410
Anderson, Hans Christian, 1152, 1166 n 110
Anderson, Jeffrey R., 776, 789–790, 791, 845
Anderson, Kyrill M., 1101
Anderson, Mary, 138
Andren, Giulio, 1139
Andrew, Christopher, 1109–1110, 1113
Andrian, Chris, 805
Androgyny, 181
Andropov, Yuri Vladimirovich, 1113
Anglo-German Fellowship, 323, 325–326
Anchor, John, 91
Anchorage, Alaska, Archdiocese of, 858
Andrass, Lady (cannoness), 228
Annuario Pontificio (1959), 1098
Another Kind of Love—Homosexuality and Spirituality, 951
Anselm, Saint, 59
Anthroposophy, 938, 1131
Anti-Defamation League (B’nai B’rith), 692
Anti-Life Movement, 560, 564, 565, 641, 647
antinomian, definition of, 265 n 276
Antinous, 23, 30 n 103, 40
Antonelli, Ferdinando Cardinal, 1095
anti-Christian bias, 308
Communist Infiltration of, 309
founding of, 307
the “Higher Sodomy,” 308–309
INDEX

Apostolic See see Vatican

Apostolicae Curae On the Nullity of Anglical Orders (1896), 1116 n 11, 1186 n 108

Approaches

Apuzzo, Virginia, 1078 n 114

Aquinas Institute, Dubuque, Iowa see St. Rose of Lima Seminary

Aquinas Institute of Theology, Dubuque, Iowa, 944, 945, 946

Aquinas Institute, St. Louis, Mo., 945, 946, 952

Arcadius, 43

Arcane School, 505–506 n 167

Arcueil Incident see Sade, Marquis de

Aretakis, John, 670, 1170

Arianism, 66 n 28

Arians, 43, 44

Arimond, Fr. James L., 827

Aristophanes, 13, 27 n 11

Aristotle, 13, 26, 946

Arius, 40, 65 n 26

Arizona Republic, 569, 601 n 106

Arkans, Brian, 249 n 68

Armenian Gregorian Church (USSR), 1110

Arms of Krupp, The, 279 n 489, 279–280 n 492

Arnold, Rev. Thomas, 119

Aronson, Theo, 128

Arrupé, Rev. Pedro, S.J., 495

artificial insemination, 201, 555

Artôt, Désirée, 241

Arzube, Bishop Juan, 806–807

Auxiliary Bishop of Los Angeles, 806–807

part of Los Angeles clerical homosexual network, 806–807

Ascension Parish, Huntington Beach, Calif., 935

Ascension Parish, Los Angeles, 808

Ascension Parish, Portland, Ore., 935

Ashley, Fr. Benedict M., 946, 951, 1028, 1037, 1038–1039

Assault on Innocence, 774, 902

Associated Press, 787

Association for the Rights of Catholics in the Church, 1070

Association of Chicago Priests, 1020

Association of Christian Denominational Leaders, 788

Association of Pittsburgh Priests, 713

Astor, Bill, 344

Astor, Nancy, 345

Astor family, 315, 344

Assumption College, Worcester, Mass., 686

“atavism,” 182

Athenasius, Saint, 103 n 103, 40, 42, 43

Athenaem Club, London, 326

Athenaem Regina Apostolorum, Rome, 973

Athenaem, the (Ohio), 706, 796, 897

Athon, Bishop John, 108 n 92

“A Time to Speak” (New Ways Ministry), 1060

Atkins, Frederick “Denny,” 146, 147, 149, 150, 153

Atlanta, Archdiocese of, 842, 892, 911, 1038

Atlantic Journal and Constitution, 781

Auden, W. H. (Wystan Hugh), 356 n 138, 377

Audley, Lord James, 91

Augsburger Potzeitung (Germany), 196, 197

Augustine, Saint, 40, 41, 898

Augustinian Order, 745, 921, 1007, 1019

Augustus, Caesar, 33, 64 n 1

Austin, Texas, Diocese of, 678

Auth, Fr. William, 747

Autobiography (Lord Alfred Douglas), 168–169

Autobiography of Roy Cohn, The, 658

autoeroticism see masturbation also homosexual practices

Avanti (Rome), 196

Avella, Fr. Steven, 981–983, 984–986, 1001 n 253, 1002 n 274

Avory, Horace, 152, 153

Azpiroz, Rev. Carlos, 991 n 95

Baars, Conrad, 610–611 n 242, 1149

Babington Plot, 88, 90

Baby Doll, 646

Bacci, Antonio Cardinal, 1158–1159 n 20

Bacon, Anthony, 109 n 105

Bacon, Francis, 109 n 105

Baeza, Francisco-Javier, 974

Baggarley-Mar, Kathleen, 989 n 42

Bagley, Fr. John, 699, 705

Bahn, Walter, 962–963

Baikauskas, Patrick Hieronymus, 952–953

Bailey, Alice A., 505–506 n 167

Baines, Rev. Richard, 88, 109 n 105
THE RITE OF SODOMY

Baker, Rev. Augustine, 85
Baldwin, King of Jerusalem, 59
Baldwin, Stanley, 313, 318
Ball, Joseph, 322, 323
Ballad of Reading Gaol, 168
Balliol College, Oxford, 175, 176, 318
Baltimore, Archdiocese of, 510, 516, 517, 518, 519, 520, 525, 549, 1014, 1029
Banca Privata (Italy), 1145
Banco Ambrosiano (Italy), 1146, 1147
Banks, Bishop Robert J., 866, 867
Baptism, Sacrament of, 132, 169, 250
Barba, José de J. Martin, 976, 979
Barbarito, Bishop Gerald Michael, 795
Barber, George, 122
Barbo, Polixena Condulmer, 94
Barbo, Niccolo, 94
Barbo, Pietro see Pope Paul II
Barford, Harry, 147
Barnes, George, 324
Barnhouse, Ruth Tiffany, xii, 377, 378–379, 388, 397–398 n 156, 398 n 161
Barone, Joseph, 580
Barrales, Saul Arellano, 976, 977
Barry, Mark D., 612 n 242
Barry, Rev. William, 926
Baruch, Bernard, 642, 659, 727 n 209
Bash, Dominic, 1005, 1006–1007, 1057, 1070, 1074 n 13
Basil of Cesarea, Saint, 41
Basil the Great, Saint, 920
Basilica of St. John Lateran, 618, 622
Bassett, John R., 314
Bastille, the, 229
Battle for Normality, The, 369–370
Baughman, Lynnette, 1122 n 70
Baum, Fr. Gregory, 1027
Baum, William Cardinal, 563, 587, 588–589, 606–607 n 211, 1010
Bauman, Robert, 722 n 135
Bauserman, Robert, 455, 466 n 69
Bayer, Ronald, 471, 474–475
Bayley, Bishop James Roosevelt, 522, 525, 544 n 75
Bayou Catholic, The, 1059
Bea, Augustin Cardinal, 1096, 1097, 1112, 1119 n 41, 1133, 1134
Beacon Journal, The, 863
Beardsley, Aubrey, 252 n 115
Beasley, Joseph, 559–560
Bedacht, Max, 1104
Beemer, Fr. Theo, 1051
Beghards, 70 n 127
Beguines, 70 n 127
Behold the Man—The Hype and Selling of Male Beauty in Media and Culture, 416
Bell, Msgr. (Worcester Diocese), 850
Bell and Hall study on homosexuality (1978), 461
Bell, Clive, 309, 310, 312, 353 n 80
Bell, Julian, 310
Bellay, Martin du, Bishop of Fréjus, 226
Bellegrandi, Franco, 1155–1156
Bellevue Psychiatric Hospital, N.Y.C., 400
Belluck, Pam, 867
Bendell, James M., 780, 859, 860, 913 n 11, 966, 969, 971
Benedict I, Pope, 66 n 36
Benedict IX, Pope, 56, 68 n 87
Benedict of Nursia, Saint, 920
Benedict XIV, Pope, 511, 526, 1116 n 9
Benedict XV, Pope, 539, 552, 631, 632–633, 716 n 29, 718 n 30, 1089, 1091, 1093, 1117 n 27, 1130, 1153
Benedict XVI, Pope, 1169, 1170, 1171, 1172
Benedictine Abbey of St. Anselm, Washington, D.C., 587–588
Benelli, Giovanni Cardinal, 1113–1114, 1144–1145, 1162 n 77
Benigni, Rev. Umberto, 547 n 134, 1092
Bennett, James W., 837, 840
Bentley, Elizabeth, 327, 1103, 1104–1105, 1107, 1121 n 68, 1122 n 73, 1125 n 94, 1127 n 110
Berben, Joseph W., 670–671
Berben, Judy, 670
“berdache,” xxv n 10
Berdella, Robert, 427
Bergamo House of Studies (Italy), 1130
Bergamo (Italy), Diocese of, 1129
Bergen, Frank R., 816–817, 818
Bergler, Edmund, 370, 373, 375, 377, 400, 403, 412, 435 n 103, 500 n 32
Beria, Lavrenti, 306, 1102
Berlin Tunnel (Anglo-American fiasco), 335
Berlin, Fred, 587, 614 n 244
Bernacki, Fr. William, 948, 951
Bernard, Saint (778 AD–842 AD), 46
Bernard of Clairvaux, Saint, 489
Bernardin, Elaine Addison, 890
Bernardin Sr., Joseph, 890
Bernardin, Joseph Cardinal, xiii, 562, 563, 566, 569, 575, 603 n 135, 710, 739, 763, 842, 848, 855, 859, 868, 889–893, 895–899, 901–906–912, 916 n 75, 917 n 81, 935, 949, 950, 993 n 119, 1022, 1031, 1034, 1053, 1070, 1111, 1157
Always My Children, 605 n 187
Archbishop of Chicago, 892–893, 896, 897, 901, 903, 1022
Archbishop of Cincinnati, 566, 896, 897, 906
clerical career in Diocese of Charleston, 890–891
cover-up of sexual abuse cases, 901–904
death of, 911
first General Secretary of the NCCB/USCC, 562–563, 892, 896
homosexual charges against, xxii, 562, 848–849, 855, 857, 859, 889, 905, 908
“Kingmaker,” 896, 897, 902
legacy of, 917 n 75
loss of father at early age, 890
“The Many Faces of AIDS,” 897–901
President of the NCCB, 897
protégé of Bishop Paul J. Hallinan, 562, 892
relationship to Archbishop Jean Jadot, 895
role in homosexual clique at NCCB/USCC, 566, 892–894
“Seamless Garment” ethic, fallacy of, 914 n 26
Steven Cook case and lawsuit, 905–912, 916 n 75
Bernardin, Maria, 890
Bernardinì, Filippo, 598 n 41
Bernardino of Siena, Saint, 75–77
Bernau, Gregory, 826–837
Bing, Jason, 587, 588, 608–609 n 232, 775, 856, 976, 980
Berthold, Bishop of Toul, 56
Berti, Francis, 310
Bertone, Archbishop Tarcisio, 1066
Besant, Annie, 204, 487, 488, 489, 491, 526
bestiality, 39, 63, 64 n 6, 87, 239, 1033
Beda College, Rome, 346, 1154
Bethell, Nicholas, 360 n 200
Betrayed, 360 n 200
Bevilacqua, Anthony Cardinal, 743, 809, 915 n 35, 972, 1007, 1107
Bible, The
  Old Testament, 5, 34–37, 185–186, 201, 425
Bicêtre prison, 229
Big Brothers Big Sisters, 828
Binding with Briars, 392 n 29, 707, 708–709
Pinturicchio, Bernardino, 621
Birmingham, Rev. Joseph E., 867
Birmingham Oratory, England, 709
Birringer, Fr. Raphael, 986
Birth Control Review, 189
Bishop Hafey High School, Hazle Township, Pa., 969
Bishop Lillis High School, Kansas City, Mo., 844
Bishops’ Office for United States Visitors, Rome, 705
Bisig, Fr. Joseph, 994–995 n 139, 995 n 153
Bismarck, N. Dak., Diocese of, 857
Bismarck, Herbert von, 208
Bismarck, Otto von, 207, 208, 210–211, 217, 285 n 587
Blachford, Gregg, 374, 401
Blachford, Norman, 438 n 169
Black Death, 73
Blackfriars Hall, Oxford, England, 952
Black Hand (Sicilian Mafia), 631
Black Mass, 326, 1153
Black Nobility (Society), Rome, 618, 716 n 16
Blacker, Carlos, 266 n 311
blackmail, role in homosexual life, xix, 116, 126, 146, 157, 164, 195, 197, 200, 201, 210, 218, 280 n 504, 351–352 n 79, 414, 569, 750, 862, 866
Blagojevich, Rod R., 818
Blakie, Derek, 315
Blakie, Linda Ford, 846
Blair, Bishop Stephen E., 747
THE RITE OF SODOMY

Blake, George, 335–336, 363 n 238
Blanchette, Bishop Romeo Roy, 812, 814
Blanco, José Joaquín, 390
Blaser, Fr. Emil, 749
blasphemy, 225, 227, 228, 492, 505 n 151
Blavatsky, Helena Petrovna, 486, 487
Blessed Sacrament Parish, Worcester, Mass., 705
Bletchley Park, 319, 333, 341
Block, Stephanie, 879 n 214
Bloomsbury Group, 308–310, 351–353 n 79, 353 n 80
Bluecoat boy, 139, 252 n 114
“blues” or “blue men” (Russia), 239
Blum, Fr. Owen J., 47
Apostles, member of, 310, 312
career as art critic, 311, 312, 355 n 116
Courtauld Institute of Art, appointment to, 320
death in London, 331
espionage activities in MI5, 312, 319–321, 334
exposure as a Soviet spy, 331–332
family background, 310
homosexuality of, 311, 313, 314, 316
Marlborough and Trinity College, Cambridge, 310–311
personality of, 310, 311, 314
Peter Montgomery, relationship with, 313, 373, 1153
post-WWII mission to Germany, 320, 357 n 147
recruitment as Soviet spy, 312–313
Rothchilds, relations with, 333, 334
scope of treason, 319–320
Blunt, Arthur Stanley Vaughan, 310
Blunt, Christopher, 310, 313
Blunt, Hilda Violet, 310
Blunt, Wilfred, 310, 354 n 89
‘B’nai B’rith, 692
Boardman, Bishop J. Joseph, 667
Bockris, Victor, 426, 440 n 213
Body Electric School, 585
Boggs, Rev. Dennis R., 1058
Bohemia Manor, Md., 510
Boise, Idaho, Diocese of, 810
Boland, Bishop Raymond J., 613 n 243, 790, 792, 794, 846, 848, 873–874 n 115
Bolger, Fr. Tony, 771, 776
Bollard, John, 939
Bollhardt (soldier, Potsdam regiment), 213, 214
Bolshevism (Bolsheviks), 205, 283 n 550, 297, 299, 1093
Bond, Jeffrey, 956, 966–967, 971–972, 997 n 192
bondage and dominance (B/D), xvii, 377, 405, 410
Bondings, 1014, 1015–1016, 1019, 1053
Bongie, Laurence L., 225, 226, 227, 229
Bonneau, Anthony, 670
Bonner, Rev. Dismas, 989 n 42
Bonson, Mary, 828–830
Bonzano, Archbishop Giovanni, 631, 637
Book of Gomorrah (Liber Gomorrhianus), 48–59, 868
abuse of the confessional, 51
clerical repentance and reform 53, 868
forms of sodomy, 50
condemnation of homosexual prelates who prey on spiritual sons, 50–51, 763
insights into nature of homosexuality, 52
malice associated with vice of sodomy, 52–53
motivation of author, 49
notorious vs non-notorious offenders, 54
presentation to Pope Leo IX, 55
problem of lax bishops and religious superiors, 50
see also Damian, Saint Peter
Book of Trials, A, 159
Bootkowski, Bishop Paul, 1170–1171
Booth, Howard J.
Booz, Hamilton, and Allen, Washington, D.C., 562
Bordelon, Msgr. Marvin, 559–560
Borden, Ann, 1033
Borgongini-Duca, Francesco Cardinal, 636, 637–638, 640, 721 n 114, 1139
Bosco, Bishop Anthony, 829, 1056, 1057
Boston City Hospital, 695
Boston, city of, 450–451
INDEX

Boston College, 584, 617, 618, 633, 688, 690, 691–692, 831, 987 n 2
*Boston Globe, The*, 864
Boston Heresy case see Feeney, Fr. Leonard, J.
Boston Latin School, 688
Boston Lying-In Hospital, 694
*Boston Magazine*, 453
Boston Medical Center, AIDS Program, 582
*Boston Post, The*, 688
*Boston Sex Scandal*, 466 n 68
Boston/Boise Committee (NAMBLA), 450
Boswell, John, 24, 25, 495, 1040
Boucher, Raymond, 806–807
Boulanger, Fr. Andre, 567
Bouldrey, Brian, 1015
*Boundaries of Eros—Sex Crime and Sexuality in Renaissance Venice, The*, 72
Boy Scouts, 323, 828
Boyle, Bishop Hugh, 707
*Boys on their Contacts with Men: A Study of Sexually Expressed Friendships*, 456
Brady, Nicholas F., 638, 643–644
Brady, Genevieve, 638
Brady, Stephen G., 743–744, 751–752, 759 n 11, 815–816, 953, 961
Brago, Rev. Carlo, 1119 n 41
Brahmanism, 486
brainwashing, techniques of, xxvii n 36
Braio, Sime, 849–854, 885 n 326
Brand, Adolf, 198, 214–215, 286 n 607, 449
Brandukov, Anatoly, 244
Brasenose College, Oxford, England
Bray, Alan, 84, 92
Bredsdorff, Elias, 1152, 1166 n 110
Breindel, Eric, 1127 n 113
Brennan, Fr. Dennis (“Denise”), 607–608 n 223
Breindel, Van Wyck, 175, 186
Brothers for Christian Community, 1016, 1075 n 47
*Brothers Karamazo, The*, 963
British Broadcasting Company (BBC), 313, 324, 345
British Intelligence/Security Services: attitudes and policy toward homosexual security risks, 301, 316, 339, 349 n 48
ARCOS raid, 304
British Security Coordination (BSC), 304
Foreign Office (Department of State), 301, 304, 318–319, 324, 327, 328, 330, 334
Government Code & Cypher School, 304
Home Office (Department of State), 304, 318
MI6 (attached to Foreign Office), 300, 301, 304, 313, 316, 319–320, 324, 326, 327, 329, 331, 333, 334, 335, 341, 115–1157
Naval Intelligence Division, 337, 338
Political Warfare Executive, 304
Special Operations Executive (SOE), 304, 326
War Office, 313, 323
Broad Church Movement, 307
Broadway musical theater, “gay” domination of, 500 n 32, 652, 653
Broadway, Giles, 91, 92
Brockwell, Detective-Inspector, 151
Broderick, Bishop Edwin, 662, 668, 669, 672
Brody, Hardoon, Perkins & Kesten (Boston), 682
*Broken Cross—The Hidden Hand in the Vatican, The*, 1117 n 23
Brom, Bishop Robert H., 746, 854–855, 905
Bishop of Duluth, 855, 858
Bishop of San Diego, 855, 861
financial pay-off for homosexual affairs, 857, 858–859, 860, 861
Gregorian University, Rome, 854–855
homosexuality, charges against, 855, 857–861, 905
priest of Diocese of Winona, Minn., 854–855
Bishop of Duluth, 855, 858
Bishop of San Diego, 855, 861
financial pay-off for homosexual affairs, 857, 858–859, 860, 861
Gregorian University, Rome, 854–855
homosexuality, charges against, 855, 857–861, 905
priest of Diocese of Winona, Minn., 854–855
Brookfield, Charles, 260 n 184
Brooklyn, N.Y., Diocese of, 665, 666, 667, 728 n 247, 739, 777, 778, 779, 796, 866, 868, 1012, 1025, 1038
Brooks, Mark, 856–859
Brooks, Van Wyck, 175, 186
Brothers for Christian Community, 1016, 1075 n 47
*Brothers Karamazo, The*, 963
THE RITE OF SODOMY

Brothers of the Sacred Heart, 1019–1020
Brown, Horatio, 188, 269 n 341
Brown, Fr. Raymond, 713
Brown, Bishop Tod David, 796, 810–811, 935
  Bishop of Boise, Idaho, 810
  Bishop of Orange, Calif., 810
  clerical abuse settlements, 811
  priest of Diocese of Monterey, 810
  St. John’s Seminary, Camarillo, Calif., 810
Brown University, Providence, R.I., 1039
Browning, Frank, 1015
Browning, Oscar, 250 n 80
Brison, Robin (pseud. Robert Harbinson), 311, 321, 346, 361 n 213, 366 n 280
Bryant, Anita, 924
Buchanan, Robert, 159
Buckley, Fr. James, 1008
Buddhism, 486, 488
Budenz, Louis, xx, 1103, 1105, 1123–1124 n 75
Buehrle, Marie C., 716 n 25
Building Bridges—Gay and Lesbian Reality and the Catholic Church, 1046–1048, 1061, 1062, 1063, 1066, 1067, 1073
buggery, bugger, 72, 85, 114 see also sodomy
Buggery Act (England), 86
Buffalo, Diocese of, 1038
Bugnini, Archbishop Annibale, 1095–1097
Bugnolo, Br. Alexis, 960–961, 996 n 164
Bukharin, Nikolai, 315
Bukoski III, Fr. Joseph, 769, 869 n 24
Bulgars (Bulgarians), 1
Bülow, Bernhard Heinrich, 208, 212, 214–216
Bülow vs. Brand, 214–215
Bunting, Glenn F., 938
Burger, John R., 401, 415–417
Burgess, Evelyn Gillman, 314
  Apostles, member of, 315
  childhood, early death of father, 314
defection to Moscow, 325, 341
  enters Section D of MI6, 324, 326
  Fascism, fake conversion to, 322, 334
  homosexuality of, 314, 315, 322–323, 324
  joins Press Department of the Foreign Office, 324
  private secretary to Foreign Secretary Hector McNeil, 324
  pro-Marxist views, 315
  recruitment by Soviets, 314, 315
  Rothschilds, relationship to, 322, 333, 334
  Royal Naval College, exit from, 314
  transfer to British Embassy in United States, 324–325
treason, scope of, 324–325
  Trinity College, Cambridge, 315
Burgess, Malcolm Kingsforth, 314
Burgess, Nigel, 314, 332
Burke, Fr. Edward Thomas, 940
Burke, Sr. Joan, 1071
Burke, Rev. John J., 549, 552, 553, 554, 556, 597 n 2, 597 n 4, 598 n 41
Burke, Kevin C., 665
Burkholder, Fr. Robert N., 770–771, 870 n 32
Burkle-Young, Francis A., 111 n 149
Burns, Fr. Peter, 827–828
Burston-Marsteller, Chicago, 909
Burton, Richard (explorer, writer), 2, 273 n 386
Burton, Simon de, 170
Buse, Paul, 1169
Buswell, Bishop Charles, 1053, 1064
Butler, Fr. John, 869 n 16
Butterfield, Fox, 867
butyl nitrite, 414
Buyevsky, Alexei Sergeyevich, 1111
Bychowski, Gustav, 376
Byrne, Rev. Damian, 951
Byrne, James, 118–119
Byrne, Archbishop James J., 1170
Byrne, Rev. William, 618
Byrne, Rev. William T., 568, 569

Cabaret, 218, 287 n 626
Cabrini, Saint Frances Xavier, 541 n 47
Cacciavillan, Archbishop Agostino, 769, 786, 816, 869 n 20, 878 n 188, 1059
Cacherismos study in Costa Rica, 421–425
  - anti-Catholic bias of Schifter study, 424–425
  - characteristics of the cachero, 421–422, 439 n 180
  - dangers faced by cacheros, 422–423
  - habituation of heterosexuals to sodomy and fellatio, 423
  - purpose of study, 421–425

see also Schifter, Jacobo

Café Royal, London, 148, 322

Cahiers (Notebooks) of André Walter, Les, 235

Caircross, John, 320

Caius College, Cambridge, 89

“Calamus,” 186

Califano, Joseph, 600 n 84

Califa-Rice, Pat (Patricia/Patrick), 374, 492

California Catholic Conference, 583, 804

Caligula, Emperor, 23

Calixtus, Pope, 107 n 59

Call To Action, National Association, Chicago, 566, 713, 1022, 1071, 1072, 1143

Call to Action/1976, 893, 1019, 1076 n 67

Callaghan, Bill, 904

Callahan, Rev. William R., 1009

“Called to Blessing: A Pastoral Letter on Faith and Homosexuality,” 1049–1051

“Called to Compassion and Responsibility: A Response to the HIV/AIDS Crisis,” 899–901

Calles, Plutarco Elias, 556

Calvert, Fr. Roland, 760 n 30

Calvi, Roberto, 1144, 1146, 1147, 1148, 1163–1164 n 86, 1170

Cambacérès, Jean-Jacques-Régis de, 221–222, 288 n 639

Cambridge Apostles, The, 308


  - collateral damage assessment, 340–341, 356 n 141
  - Soviet financial payments to, 354 n 102

Cambridge University (England), 85, 140, 159, 306, 345, 346, 841

Camden, N.J., Diocese of, 672–676, 778, 779, 780, 894, 1063

Cameron, J. M., 372, 392 n 29

“camp,” definition and function of, 479

Campaign for Human Development (NCCB), 667, 668, 1031

Campbell, Rev. Alvin J., 817

Campbell, Tim, 579

Camp Little Flower, Raytown, Mo., 847

Camp St. Mary, Beaufort, S.C., 891

Canali, Nicola Cardinal, 645, 646, 717–718 n 30, 723 n 143, 999 n 225, 1139

Canon Law, Code of (1917), 577, 1116 n 10, 1132

Canon Law, Code of (1983), 51, 927, 1116 n 10

Cantate Domino (1445), 520

Cantwell, Archbishop John J., 874 n 131

Cape Times, The (South Africa), 749

Cape Town, Archdiocese of, 748–752

Cape Town, South Africa, violence in “gay” bars, 761 n 42

Capes, Rev. William Wolfe, 487

Capone, Al (Alphonse), 1147

Capote, Truman, 657–658

Capovilla, Msgr. Loris, 112 n 180

Capri, 195, 196, 197

Capuchin Gay Caucus, 1020

Capuchins (Order of Friars Minor) see Franciscan Order

Carabajal, Dennis, 613 n 242

Cardarelli, Fr. Richard J., 1040, 1041–1042, 1054

Cardinal Hayes High School, N.Y., 664

Cardinal Spellman Story, The, 649

Carey, Fr. Dominic, 955, 963

Carinci. Msgr. Alfonso, 1119 n 41

Caritas, Diocese of Camden, N.J., 730 n 282

Caritat, Marie-Jean-Antione

Caritate Christi On the Sacred Heart (1932), 1100

Carlini, Paolo, 1154, 1167 n 122

Carlow College, Pittsburgh, Pa., 1055

Carmelite Order, 509, 1007, 1019

Carnegie Endowment for International Peace, 1121 n 68

Carnegie Foundation, 559

Carney, Msgr. Francis W., 695

Carney, Rev. Richard, 845

Carney, Sr. Sheila, 1055

Caron, Fr. Antonin, 745

Caron, H., 1142

Carpenter, Edward, 190, 271 n 354

Carpi, Pier, 1132
THE RITE OF SODOMY

Carr, Bernadeane, 858
Carr, Fr. Paul, 958, 994–995 n 139, 995 n 155
le Carré, John, 341
Carrington, Dora, 352 n 79
Carrington, Peter, 339
Carroll, Charles, 510, 511
Carroll, Archbishop Coleman, 778
Carroll, Daniel, 510, 511
Carroll, Sr., Daniel, 510
Carroll, Eleanor Darnall, 510
Carroll High School, Dayton, Ohio, 906
Carroll, Archbishop John, xiii, 510–513, 540, 541 n 47
character traits, 512–513
death of, 516
family background, 510
first American bishop, election of, 511
Jesuit education and training, 510
Pastoral Letter (1792), 513
sows seeds of Americanism, 511–512
Carson, Edward, 149–150
Carson. Rev. Stanley B., 1058
Carte, Richard D'Oyly, 137
Carter, Jimmy, 566–567
Carter, Miranda, 354
Casaroli, Agostino Cardinal, 712, 1113–1114
Castlereagh, Viscount (Robert Stewart) case, 247 n 16
Catholic Church of the Americas (Ecumenical Catholic Church), 819
Catholic Coalition for Gay Civil Rights (CCGCR), 476, 666, 920, 947, 1012, 1019–1021, 1022, 1025, 1026, 1032, 1086 n 348
Catholic Coalition of Religious and Priests Ministering to and with Lesbian and Gay Persons, 1054
Catholic Communications Institute, Ireland, 1023
Catholic Counter-Reformation in the XX Century, 1155
Catholic Family News, 753
Catholic Free Press, 695
Catholic Herald Citizen (Milwaukee), 824, 828
Catholic Herald, The (Sacramento), 1025
Catholic Lay Press, 768
Catholic Light, The (Scranton), 972
Catholic Parents Network, 780, 1021, 1066–1067, 1069
Catholic Popular Party (Italy) see Partita Popolare Italiana
Catholic Priest in the United States—Historical Investigations, The, 575
Catholic Relief Services, 664
Catholic Social Welfare Commission (England and Wales), 1045
Catholic Star Herald (Camden, N.J.), 673

Cathedral of St. Ignatius Loyola, Palm Beach, Fla., 780, 795
Cathedral of St. John the Baptist, Charleston, S.C., 891–892
Cathedral of St. John the Evangelist, Milwaukee, 823, 827
Cathedral of St. Mary, San Francisco, 773
Cathedral of St. Matthew the Apostle, Washington, D.C., 594
Cathedral of St. Peter in Chains, Cincinnati, Ohio, 897
Cathedral of St. Raymond Nonnatus, Joliet. Ill., 811, 812–815
Cathedral of the Holy Cross, Boston, 625, 689
Cathedral of the Immaculate Conception, Springfield, Ill., 815, 818
Catholic Action (Italy), 534, 1094
Catholic Center Party (Germany), 217
Catholic Charities, N.Y., 666–667, 865
Catholic Charities, Washington, D.C., 662
Catholic Choirmaster, The, 707
Catholic Church of the Americas (Ecumenical Catholic Church), 819
Catholic Coalition for Gay Civil Rights (CCGCR), 476, 666, 920, 947, 1012, 1019–1021, 1022, 1025, 1026, 1032, 1086 n 348
Catholic Coalition of Religious and Priests Ministering to and with Lesbian and Gay Persons, 1054
Catholic Communications Institute, Ireland, 1023
Catholic Counter-Reformation in the XX Century, 1155
Catholic Family News, 753
Catholic Free Press, 695
Catholic Herald Citizen (Milwaukee), 824, 828
Catholic Herald, The (Sacramento), 1025
Catholic Lay Press, 768
Catholic Light, The (Scranton), 972
Catholic Parents Network, 780, 1021, 1066–1067, 1069
Catholic Popular Party (Italy) see Partita Popolare Italiana
Catholic Priest in the United States—Historical Investigations, The, 575
Catholic Relief Services, 664
Catholic Social Welfare Commission (England and Wales), 1045
Catholic Star Herald (Camden, N.J.), 673
INDEX

Catholic Theological Society of America (CTSA), xxv n 1, 1020, 1045
Catholic Theological Union, Chicago, 607 n 223
Catholic Total Abstinence Union, 526
Catholic University (Dublin), 132
Catholic University of America, 526–527, 530, 531, 549, 551, 552, 553, 559, 568, 587, 662, 676, 680, 686, 696, 706, 707, 710, 796, 890, 1012, 1019, 1024, 1033
Catholic University of Louvain, Belgium, 656, 1060–1061, 1085 n 332
Catholic University of Nijmegen, Netherlands, 457, 466 n 73
Catholic Youth Organization (CYO), 662, 715 n 2
Catholic Vision of Love, A, 713
Catholic World, 597 n 4
“Catholics for A Free Choice,” 1011, 1039
“Catholics for an Open Church,” 773
Catholics Serving the Lord, 774
Cattullus, 22
Cave, Matthew, 127, 249 n 62
Cavendish Laboratory (Cambridge), 350–351 n 67
Cawcutt, Bishop Reginald, 748–752, 758, 760 n 31
CBI (close-binding-intimate) see homosexuality, causes of
CDC see Center for Disease Control
Cecil, Robert, 311
CELAM (Consejo Episcopal Latinoamericano), 798
celibacy (clerical) see Priesthood
Center for Earth Spirituality, Mankato, Minn., 1004
Center for Homophobia Education (CHE), xvii, 1021, 1025, 1048, 1053, 1054, 1057
Center for Lesbian & Gay Civil Rights, 477
Center for the Study of Power and Peace, 484
Cernigilia, Joseph, 825
Chakrabongse, Chula, 361 n 213
Challenge to Love—Gay and Lesbian Catholics in the Church, A, xv, 1026–1031
Chamber, Thomas, 124
Chambers, Whittaker, 1103, 1121 n 68, 1122 n 73, 1122–1123 n 74, 1125 n 94
Chang, Min Cheu, 695
Charcot, Jean-Martin, 231, 289 n 673
Charenton Asylum (France), 229
Charlemagne, Holy Roman Emperor, 46
Charles, Arthur, 152, 155
Charles, Fr. Pierre, 1134
Charles I, King of England, 92
Charles V, Holy Roman Emperor, 103, 104, 190
Charles X, King of France, 230
Charleston, S.C., Diocese of, 515, 516, 890, 891, 892, 910
Charlotte, N.C., Diocese of, 778
“Charmides,” 137
Charterhouse Public School, 247 n 19
Chartres case (France), 222–223
chastity (clerical) see Priesthood
Chatard, Bishop Francis Silas, 527
Chauncey, Jr., George, 284 n 561
Cheka see Soviet Secret Intelligence
Cherry Grove (Fire Island, N.Y.), 138, 500 n 32, 653
Chesterton, Gilbert K., 119
Cheyenne, Wyo., Diocese of, 843, 844–846, 848
Chi Rho Press, 485
Chiarelli, Charles, 496, 506 n 180
Chibbaro, Lou, 407
Chicago, city of, 450, 946
Chicago, Archdiocese of, 556, 715 n 2, 774, 859, 889, 891, 896, 897, 901, 902–904, 949, 1022, 1031
“Boys Club” pederast ring operating in archdiocese, 904–905
Chicago Society for Human Rights, 498 n 11
Chicago Tribune, 781
Chicago, University of, 602 n 124, 1143
Chigi della Rovere Albani, Ludovico, 644–646
Chihuahua, Mexico, Archdiocese of, 973
Child and Family, 406
child sex abuse (CSA) see pedophilia also pederasty
Children’s Sexual Liberation Movement, 451, 452
Chinnici, Fr. Joseph P., 929, 930, 931, 933
Chopko, Mark, 774
Christ Church, Oxford, 317, 318
Christ Episcopal Church, Dayton, Ohio, 1067
Christ the King Institute, Gricigliano, Italy, 969
Christ the King Parish, Worcester, Mass., 705
Christian Action Party (CAP), Puerto Rico, 648
Christian Brother’s College, South Africa, 748
Christian Brothers, 579, 620, 894, 919–920, 1020, 1027, 1030, 1040
Christian Church (Disciples of Christ), 836
Christian Democratic Party (Italy), 1130, 1139, 1140, 1141, 1146, 1171
Christian Institute for the Study of Human Sexuality, Chicago, 607 n 223
Christian Register (Unitarian), 1106
Christianity, Social Tolerance, and Homosexuality, 25
Christ’s College, Cambridge, 89
Christ the King Parish, Oakland, Calif., 1072
Christus Dominus The Pastoral Office of the Bishops (1965), 562, 575
Chrysostom, Saint John, 40, 42
Church and Society Network (Episcopalian), 1010
Church and the Homosexual, The, 411–412, 495
Church of All Saints, Roxbury, Mass., 636
Church of Our Lady, Bardstown, Ky., 835, 837
Church of Santa Maria della Pace, 1138
Church of the Holy Ghost, Whitman, Mass., 636
Churchill, Winston, 330, 341
Chuvalkhan, Dimitri, 303
Cicero, 295
Cicognani, Amleto Giovanni Cardinal, 1102, 1119 n 41, 1133
Cimino, Fr. John, 1007
cinaedus, cinaedi, 21–22, 211
Cincinnati, Archdiocese of, 706, 841–842, 893, 901–902, 905, 907–908, 910, 916 n 75
Cipolla, Fr. Anthony, 610 n 241
circumstantial evidence, value of, xxı
Cistercians of the Strict Observance see Trappist Order
Citizen Cohen—The Life and Times of Roy Cohn, 658
Citizens Committee Against Entrapment, 471
Ciudad del Este, Paraguay, Diocese of, 1169
Civil and Penal Code (France, 1791), 220
Civil Constitution of the Clergy (France), 577
Civil Rights Congress, 1105
Civita Cattolica, La, 267 n 318
Clap, Margaret, 92–93
Claremont College, Calif., 495
Claretian Order, 476
Claret, Saint Anthony Marie, 961, 972
Clark, Msgr. Eugene V., 726 n 189
Clark, Howard, 967
Clark, Bishop Matthew H., 671, 1015, 1064
Clark, William, 79
Clarke, Edward, 150–151, 152, 153, 154, 155, 156, 157–158, 171
Clay, Fr. Christopher, 969–970, 997 n 197
Cleary, Louis, 703
Cleghorn, Farley, 580
Clement of Alexandria, Saint, 65 n 22, 494
Clement VI, Pope, 70 n 127
Clement VII, Pope, 98, 539
Clement VIII, Pope, 109 n 108
Clement XI, Pope, 1116 n 7
Clement XII, Pope, 511, 526, 692, 1116 n 9
Clement XIV, Pope, 510
Cleveland, Diocese of, 589
Cleveland Street Scandal, 122–130
Newton trial, 127–128
Parke-Euston trial, 125–127
Prince Eddy implicates the Royal family, 128–129
telegraph boys male brothel, 122–124
Veck and Newlove trial, 124–125
Cleveland Street Scandal, The, 122
Clibborn, Robert, 126
Clifford, Fr. Jerome, 827
Clifton, Arthur, 167
Cliveden, 344, 345
Clohessy, David, 980
Club Baths, 410
Clum, John M., 653
Clun, John M., 653
Coache, Abbé Louis, 710–711
Cobb, Fr. Richard, 939–940
Cockburn, Claud, 357 n 153
Code Napoléon (Civil Code of 1804), 191, 222
Cody, John Cardinal, 560, 564, 715, 772, 1022, 1147
Cogley, John, 513
INDEX

Cohen, Andrew, 350 n 67
Cohen, David, 11, 19, 27 n 19
Cohen, Richard, 376
Cohn, Dora, 659
Cohn, Roy M., 654, 658–659
Coke, Edward, 1
Colapinto, John, 608 n 230
Colby, William, 349 n 65, 360 n 197
Cold War, 327, 328, 330, 557, 1100, 1102–1103, 1109, 1110
Cole, Stephen, 727 n 210
Coleman, Fr. Gerald D., 1085 n 344
Coleman, John, 642, 723 n 143
College of St. Thomas, St. Paul, Minn., 527
Collegio Cesare Arici, Brescia, Italy, 1138
Collegium Canisianum, Innsbruck, Austria, 623
Collins Complete Works of Oscar Wilde, 264 n 243
Collins, R. Henn, 149, 151
Colorado Amendment 2, Evans v. Romer, 25
Columbia University, 494, 664, 822, 1122 n 74, 1124 n 75, 1125 n 94, 1126 n 109
Coming Out, 480, 502 n 74
“coming out” (of the closet), 479–481 definition of, 479 significance of, 390, 480 stages of, 479–480 see also “outing”
Comintern, x, xxv n 5, 283 n 550, 298, 306, 317, 322, 333, 342
Commentaries on Religion and the State in the Reign of Emperor Charles V, 104
Commission for General Liturgical Restoration (1946), 1085, 1119 n 41
Commission on Population Growth and the American Future, 560
Commission on Women in Ministry (NCC), 485
Committee of Six (NCWC), 550
Committee on General Catholic Interests and Affairs (NCWC), 551, 552
Committees of Vigilance, 538, 547 n 134, 1092
Committee on Women and Religion (NOW), 1010
Common Ground, 697, 1070
Communication, 745, 947–948, 1031, 1079 n 126
Communication Ministry, Inc. (CMI), 745, 947, 1007–1008, 1015, 1029, 1030, 1041, 1079 n 126
Communist infiltration and subversion of: British Secret Intelligence Services (SIS) see Cambridge spy case Franklin D. Roosevelt Administration, 1101–1102, 1122 n 73, 1122 n 75 Protestant Denominations, 1103, 1104–1106, 1107
Roman Catholic Church, 91, 342, 1087–1088, 1100, 1105, 1107–1109, 1110, 1113, 1114–1115, 1124 n 80, 1126–1127 n 110, 1127 n 113
Russian State Church, 1109–1113, 1124–1125 n 88
Communist International, 283–284 n 550, 470, 1103
Communist Party, Soviet Union, 205, 206, 297, 333, 1103–1105
Communist Party, Great Britain, 315, 318
Communist Party, France, 1103–1104
Communist Party/USA (CP/USA), 327–328, 470, 1107, 1108, 1122–1123 n 74, 1123–1124 n 75, 1125 n 94, 1126 n 109, 1143
“Communities of Salt and Light” (NCCB), 783
Community Church (Unitarian Universalist) of Boston, 450–451, 862
Community of the Elite, 199, 449
Complete Letters of Oscar Wilde, 263–264 n 233
Comprehensive Employment and Training Act (CETA), 476
Compton, Piers, 1117 n 23
Comstock Law of 1873 (Mass.), 559, 627, 647
Concane, Bishop Richard Luke, 516
Conception Seminary and College, Mo., 785–786, 794, 843, 848 “Concerning the Criteria of Vocational Discernment Regarding Persons with Homosexual Tendencies in View of Their Admission to Seminaries and Holy Orders,” 1171–1172
Conciliar Commission on the Liturgy (Second Vatican Council), 1148
Concilium, 1024
Conclaves of the Roman Catholic Church see Papal Conclaves
Condon, Bill, 462
Condorcet, Marquis de (Marie-Jean-Antione Caritat), 220–221
Condorpusa, Fr. Alfonso de, 1170–1171
Confalonieri, Carlo Cardinal, 1133
Conference for Catholic Lesbians, 1005, 1060
Conference of Major Superiors of Men (CMSM), 922, 927–928, 987 n 9, 1031
Confession see Penance, Sacrament of, 234
confessional, used for sexual solicitation, 51, 191, 745, 813, 838, 846, 864, 964
Confessions of a Parish Priest, 742
Congregation of the Brothers of St. Francis Xavier (Xaverian Brothers), 1012
Congregation of the Holy Cross, 919–920, 1019
Congregation of the Holy Spirit (Spiritans, Holy Ghost Fathers), 921
Congregation of the Oratory see Oratorians of St. Philip Neri
Congress of American Women, 1107
Conington, John, 121, 247–248 n 29
conjugal onanism see birth control
Conlon, Fr. Daniel, 908
Connolly, Bishop John, 516
Connor, Bonnie, 594
Connor, Fr. Leonard “Brother Charlie,” 939
Connors, Fr. Canice, 610 n 241, 613–614 n 244, 927–928
Conroy, Bishop John, 523
Conservative Party (England), 322, 323, 339
Consistories of the Roman Catholic Church see Papal Consistories
Consolino, Joseph, 655
Constans I, 43
Constantine II, 43
Constantine the Great, Emperor, 40, 42, 65 n 26
Constantius I, 40
Constantius II, 43
Constitution (U.S.), 521, 522, 541 n 49, 558
Constitution Criminalis Carolina, 190
Conte, John J., 850, 852, 853, 854
contraception, 555, 559, 564, 565, 578, 648, 1028, 1151 see also birth control
Convent of the Little Sisters of the Poor (Metz, France), 1112
“Conversazione Society” see Apostles (Cambridge)
Conway, Alphonso Harold, 147, 150, 153
Conway, Neil, 863
Cook, Donald, 905–906
Cook, Mary, 905–906
Cook, Steven J, 889–890, 905–912, 916 n 75
Cooke, James, 117
Cooke, Michael, 662
Cooke, Terence James Cardinal, 566, 655, 659, 662–663, 665, 668, 672, 723
n 143, 724 n 164, 727 n 222, 727 n 226, 1157
Cardinal of New York, 663
cause for canonization, 663, 727 n 222
connections to clerical homosexual network, 663, 665–666, 668, 672, 1157
Courage, 668
education and ordination, 662–663
Emerson Moore, consecration of, 663–665
personality of, 663
St. Matthew Community, 668
Cooney, John, 649, 654–657, 658, 661
Cooper, Rev. John M., 553, 555
Corcoran, Fr. Charles, 944–945, 947, 949, 992 n 103, 992 n 104
Cordova, Irma, 800, 802–803
Corinth, 37
Cornwall, Gustavus, 246 n 12
Corny, murder of, 192 see also Zastrow case
Corporation Sole—Cardinal Mundelein and Chicago Catholicism, 715 n 2
Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, 88
Corrigan, Archbishop Michael, 527, 528
Cortese, Donna Ersilia, 102
Corydon, 235–236
Costa, Fr. Eugene E., 821
Costello, John, 319, 320–321, 323, 325, 333, 341, 342, 357 n 153, 358 n 159, 361 n 213
Costello, Bishop Thomas J., 895, 1065, 1064
Cotter, Jane (Margaret Cotta), 153, 171, 172
Couch, Rev. William (Bill), 788
Coughlin, Fr. Charles, 641
Council for Religious Affairs (USSR), 1109–1110
**THE RITE OF SODOMY**

*Daily Worker*, 946, 1103, 1105, 1106, 1107, 1122 *n* 74

Dakyns, H. Graham, 176–177

Daladier, Édouard, 323

*Dallas Morning News, The*, 970

Dallas, Texas, Diocese of, 893, 969

Dalpiaz, Msgr. Vigilio, 1091

Daly, Rev. Manus, 789

Damasus I, Pope, 43

Damasus II, Pope, 56

Damian, Fr. (Archdiocese of N.Y.), 1016

Damian (archpriest at Ravenna), 47

Damian, Saint Peter, 47–59, 76, 763, 868

concern for salvation of souls, 49

death of, 48, 59

enters Benedictine Order 47

relationship with Pope Leo IX, 55

views on Holy Orders, 47

writing of *Book of Gomorrah*, 48–59

see also *Book of Gomorrah*

Damiano, Bishop Celestine J., 674, 675, 729 *n* 263

* Dancing with the Devil*, 657

Dandini, Girolamo Cardinal, 102

Dandolo, Matteo, 103

D’Angelo, Fr. Rocco, 777–778, 781

Daniels, Josephus, 1119 *n* 41

D’Arcy, Bishop John M., 867

Darwinism, 189

*Deiarius*, 97

Daughters of Charity, 988 *n* 15

* Daughters of Sarah*, 1005

David and Jonathan, relationship between, 154

Davidov, Vladimir Lvovich “Bob,” 243–244

Davies, Sr. Judith, 814

Davis, Bishop James P., 648–649, 703

Day, Patrick, 350 *n* 67

Day, Richard, 1127 *n* 110


Deacon, Richard, 308, 351 *n* 69

Deacon, Vyvyan, 489

Dearden, John Cardinal, 556, 559, 562, 563, 574, 575, 586, 588, 770, 812, 892, 1024, 1061

DeBaugh, R. Adam, 484–485, 1017, 1076 *n* 53

DeBernardo, Francis (Frank), 1012, 1014

De Bonis, Bishop Donato, 1144, 1162 *n* 79

De Castelbajac, Jean-Charles, 1015

de Chardin, Teilhard, 946

Decker, Twila, 782

Deckers, Sr. Jeannine (the Singing Nun), 441 *n* 232

Declaration of Independence (U.S.), 510–511, 519, 542 *n* 60

“Declaration on Masonic Associations” (Vatican), 1116 *n* 10

Declaration of the Rights of Man and of the Citizen, 220, 287 *n* 631, 1142

*Declaration on Sexual Ethics* see *Persona Humana*

Decree of the Holy Office Against Communism, 1120 *n* 63

Decree on the Church of Christ, 523

Dee, Fr. G. Neal, 820, 878 *n* 198

Deedy, John, 695

Defenders of Dignity, 401

definitions, problems of, xiv

de Galarreta, Bishop Alfonso, 964

de Gallo, Adolphe, 125, 127

de Gaulle, Charles, 238, 1131

Degollado, Guizar Maura, 973

De Lai, Gaetano Cardinal, 598 *n* 41

De la Isa, Mr., 974

Delaney, Bishop Joseph Patrick, 681, 683

de la Salle Christian Brothers see Christian Brothers

Delay, Jean, xiii, 143, 233–237, 412, 462 *n* 4

della Chiesa, Giacomo Cardinal see Benedict XV, Pope

della Corgna, Fulvio Cardinal, 101

della Rovere, Cristoforo Guidalotti Ciocchi Cardinal, 96

della Rovere, Girolamo Basso Cardinal, 96

della Rovere, Giuliano Cardinal, see Julius II, Pope

del Monte, Antonio Maria Ciocchi, 98

del Monte, Boldovino, 100

del Monte, Cristoforo Guidalotti Ciocchi Cardinal, 101

del Monte, Fabiano, 101

del Monte, Giovanni Maria (Giammaria) Ciocchi Cardinal see Julius III, Pope

del Monte, Innocenzo Cardinal, 97, 100–105

d’e Medici, Giovanni Cardinal see Leo X, Pope

d’e Medici, Giulio Cardinal see Clement VII, Pope

d’e Medici, House of, 77, 79, 95

d’e Medici, Lorenzo the Magnificent, 80
Democratic Party (U.S.), 1103
Democratic Vistas, 186
Denizet-Lewis, Benoit, 453
Dennis, Helen, 488
Dennison, Charles, 470
de’ Nobili, Roberto, Saint Cardinal, 101
“Denomination Statement” (UFMCC), 485
Denome, Fr. George, 679
Denver, Archdiocese of, 703
DePaul University, Chicago, 1070
Depo-Provera (medroxyprogesterone acetate), 592–593, 609 n 239
De Profundis (Douglas) 253 n 126, 264 n 244
De Profundis (Wilde), 160, 161–168, 170, 174, 235
DeSilva, Andrew see Andrew Cunanan
De Simone, Samuel R., 611 n 242
Detroit, Archdiocese of, 556, 585, 770–771, 1020, 1024, 1061, 1062
Deutsch, Arnold “Otto,” 314
Devereaux, Rev. Marty, 788
Devereux, Georges, xxv n 10, 11
Devillers, Fr. Arnaud, 958, 960, 966, 994–995 n 139
De Villiers, Buz, 402, 437 n 156
DeVita, Rev. Thomas, 778–779
Dew, Diane, 477
Diaghilev, Sergei, 309, 500 n 32
Diagnostic and Statistical Manual of Mental Disorders (DSM), 371, 444, 456, 463 n 12, 474–475
“Dialogue Mass,” 1137
Dialogue of Love (Plutarch), 15
Diarium urbis Romae, 96, 97
diary-keeping, significance in life of a homosexual, xii, 235
Auden, W.H., xii
Casement, Roger, 291 n 697
Gide, André, xii, 235
Isherwood, Christopher, 287 n 626
Sade, Marquis de, 288–289 n 666
Shanley, Rev. Paul, 864
Spellman, Cardinal Francis, 639, 721 n 124
Symonds, John Addington, 177
Tchaikovsky, Pyotr Ilyich, xii, 244
Diaz, Miguel Rivera, 976–977, 978
Dickinson, Goldsworthy Lowes, 308
Dickstein, Samuel, 1122 n 68
Die Homosexualität des Mannes und des Weibes, 202
Die Neue Rundschau, 163
Dies, Martin, 347 n 4, 1122 n 73
Die Zukunft (The Future), 208, 212
Dignity/Baltimore, 1005
Dignity/Boston, 1041
Dignity/Chicago, 901, 1022
Dignity/Honolulu, 769, 776, 870 n 25
Dignity/Lexington, Ky., 836, 837
Dignity/Milwaukee, 824, 986
Dignity/New York, 496, 668
Dignity/Philadelphia, 1005, 1006, 1007, 1031
Dignity/Phoenix, 567
Dignity/Pittsburgh, 712–713
Dignity/San Diego, 746, 1011, 1075 n 30
Dignity/San Francisco/San Jose, 582, 583, 1072
Dignity/Seattle, 712
Dignity/Toledo, 760 n 30
Dignity/USA (Washington, D.C.), 24, 401, 495, 496, 668, 842, 887 n 391, 893, 1003, 1005, 1008, 1012, 1014, 1017, 1019, 1033, 1035, 1037
Dilectissima Nobis On Oppression of the Church in Spain (1933), 1100
Dillon, David, 903–904
Dillon, Mary Ellen Nash, 903–904
DiLorenzo, Bishop Francis Xavier, 777, 870
DiMarzio, Bishop Nicholas Anthony, 675
Dingell Amendment to Title X (Public Health Service Act), 564–565
Dingell, John (Congressman), 564
“DINKS,” 476
Diocesan Seminary in the United States, The, 515, 540 n 30
Dioning, 183
Dionysus (Baccus), cult of, 21
Dittrich, Joseph, 820
Divine Savior Seminary, Lanham, Md., 982, 1001 n 263, 1009
Divini Illius Magistri (1929), 957, 1093
Divini Redemptoris On Atheistic Communism (1937), 1093, 1099, 1102
Divino Afflante Spiritu On Biblical Studies (1943), 1096
DiVito Joseph, 784
divorce (civil), 517, 518, 529, 531, 555, 558, 560, 564
divorce (no-fault), 201
Dixon, Christopher, 787, 789, 793
D’mato, Abbot Cesario, 1119 n 41
Dobb, Maurice H., 307, 317, 318
THE RITE OF SODOMY

Dobbles, Rev. William J., 584
Dober, Fr. Edward, 876 n 164
Doberman, Martin Baum, 284 n 561
“Dr. Anonymous,” 474
“Dr. Dick” see Wagner, Fr. Richard
“Dr. K” see Klausner, Jeffrey
Dodd, Bella (Maria Asunta Isabella Visono), 1103, 1107–1108, 1126–1127 n 110
Doerrer, Michael L., 98, 111 n 149
Dolan, Bishop Timothy M., 834–835
Dollfuss, Engelbert, government of, 318
Döllinger, Johann J. Ignaz von, 512
Dombrowski, John, 1127 n 115
Domenec, Bishop Michael, 523, 524
domestic violence (homosexual) see
homosexual behavior (male) see also
lesbianism
Dominic, Saint, 62, 920, 943
Dominican Convent, Sparkhill, N.Y., 1054
Dominican House of Studies, River Forest, Ill., 948–951
Dominican House of Studies, Washington, D.C., 841
Dominican Order, Dominicans, 75, 80, 509, 514, 517, 740, 841, 919–920, 921, 942–954, 988 n 15, 1018, 1019, 1027, 1028, 1062–1063, 1104, 1113
acceptance of homosexual candidates for priesthood,
942–944, 952–954
battle for River Forest Priory, 945–951
Parable Conference for Dominican Life, 947
support for Homosexual Collective, 947, 1018, 1027, 1028, 1062–1063
target of Communist infiltration,
1104, 1113
Dominican Sisters, 779, 1020
Dominican Sisters of the Most Holy Rosary, 770
Domitian, 23
Donahue, Jessie, 657
Donahue, Jimmy, 657–658
Donahue, Bishop Stephen J., 641
Donnellan, Archbishop Thomas A., 664
Donnelly, Fr. Richard, 618
Donoghue, Emma, 453
Donohue, William, 1000–1001 n 250
Donovan, William “Wild Bill,” 305
Doody, Fr. Michael, 631, 632
Döpfner, Julius Cardinal, 1133, 1134
Doran Hall Retreat Center, Greensburg, Pa., 1056
Dorians, 1, 7
d’Ormesson, Vladimir, 1118–1119 n 38
Dorrill, Stephen, 365 n 266, 366 n 280, 1153
doryphorus, 23
Dostoevsky, Fyodor, 963
Dotson, Edisol W., 416
Dougherty, Dennis Cardinal, 552, 598 n 41
Dougherty, Bishop John, 966, 967
Dougherty, Fr. John, 876 n 164
Douglas, Alfred “Bosie,” 130, 141, 142, 146–150, 151, 152, 154, 157, 162–170, 172, 322, 373
De Profundis, original poem by
Douglas, 253 n 126, 264 n 244
death of, 170
family and educational background,
142
homosexual (pederast) affairs,
142–143, 146–147
marriage and conversion to
Catholicism, 170
meeting of Oscar Wilde, 142
reaction to Wilde trials, 150, 152–153
see also De Profundis (Wilde)
Douglas, Custance Olive, 170
Douglas, Francis Archibald see
Drumlanrig, Lord
Douglas, John Sholto see Queensberry, 8th
Marquess of
Douglas, Lord Percy, 256 n 161
Douglas, Raymond, 267 n 323
Dover, Kenneth J., xvi, 10, 14, 15, 26, 28 n 32, 28 n 35, 28–29 n 50, 29 n 78
Dowd, Michael G., 667
Dowling, Linda, 159, 268 n 355
Downey, Fr. Alvin T., 828
Doyle, Arthur Conan, 255 n 143
Doyle, Fr. Kenneth, 671
Doyle, Rev. Thomas P., 590, 608–609 n 232
Dramatic Review, 139
Driberg, Tom (Lord Bradwell), 313, 357 n 153
Driscoll, Fr. Charles M., 633
Driver, Thomas F., 480
Drivon, Laurence, 806–807
Droleskey, Thomas A., 878 n 188
INDEX

Druce, Joseph 611 n 242

Drugs (illegal), use of, see homosexual behavior

Drumlanrig, Lord (Viscount Francis Archibald Douglas), 148, 257–259 n 162

Dru, 411

Drummond House, Shohola, Pa., 962

DSM see Diagnostic and Statistical Manual of Mental Disorders

Dublin Castle homosexual case, 246–247 n 12

Dublin Castle pederasty case, 246 n 12

Dubuque, Archdiocese of, 814, 944

Duchess of Padua, The, 138

Dudko, Fr. Dmitri, 1111

Duke of Kent (England), 361 n 213

Dulles, Allen, 305, 349 n 65

Dulles, Avery Cardinal, 1096

Duluth, Minn., Diocese of, 855, 857–858, 859

Dunbaugh, Michael, 875–876 n 151

Dunegan, Larry, 1127 n 110

Dunn, Fr. Stephen, 856

Dunn, William, 618–619, 622, 627–628

Dunne, Fr. Cuthbert, 169, 267 n 318

Dunphy, Anna, 186

Dupoirier, Jean, 169

Dupré, Bishop Thomas, 679, 686–687, 731 n 312, 1170

Durant, Ariel, 1108

Durant, Will, 27 n 7, 1108

Dürbach, Fanny, 240

Durso, Carmen, 1169

Dust Never Settles, The, 1153

Dutch Catholic Church, 1049

Dutch Council of Churches, 1049

Dutch Society (Bond) for Sexual Reform (NVSH), 458, 1049

Duval, Sydney, 751

Duvelsdorf, Fr. Peter, 778

Dyer, Richard, 416

Dwyer, Archbishop Robert J., 603 n 140

Dzerzhinsky, Felix Edmundovich, 299

Dysarz, Thomas, 836, 882 n 263

Eagleton, Terry, 262–263 n 225

Early, Fr. James, 970

Eastern Establishment,” 305, 306, 1107, 1121 n 68, 1122 n 72, 1123 n 75

Eccleston, Bishop Samuel, 517, 518

Ecumenical Catholic Church (Catholic Church of the Americas), 819

Ecumenicalism, 525, 526

Ecumenism Research Agency, 485

Eddy, Nelson, 647

Edgar, Bob, Congressman, 484

Edward II, King of England, 70 n 127

Edward VI, King of England, 87

Edward, Charles, 323

Edwardian England, 190

Effinger, Fr. William, 825–826

Egan, Edward Cardinal, 1170

Egan, James, 685

Egan, Msgr. John, 1143

Egan, Bishop Michael Francis, 516

Egica, King, 46

Ehrenstein, David, 715 n 1

Eigene, Der (The Original), 198, 214

Einstein, Albert, 201

Eisenhower, Dwight D., Administration of, 647

Elder High School, Cincinnati, 906

Elizabeth I, Queen of England, 87, 88, 90

Elizabeth II, Queen of England, 310, 331

Elizabethan England, xi, 84, 85, 304, 1100

El Legionario, 974

Elliott, Fr. Walter, 532

Ellis, Albert, 370

Ellis, Brother Hal, 941

Ellis, Henry Havelock, 188–190, 231, 238, 276–277 n 441, 276 n 442, 276 n 443, 277 n 447, 277 n 448, 277 n 454 see also Sexual Inversion

Ellis, Msgr. John Tracy, 575

Elliott, Richard, 131, 162, 170, 268 n 333

El Paso, Texas, Diocese of, 703–704

Elsberry, Laurett, 1025, 1077 n 92

Eminent Victorians, 352 n 79

Emmaus House, Brooklyn, see St. Matthew Community

Emmaus House of Prayer, Washington, D.C. (UFMCC), 485, 1042

Emmaus Press, 1042

Endean, Steve, 465 n 52

Engel, Randy, 1054, 1055, 1056, 1127 n 110
Engels, Friedrich, 205, 280–281 n 505, 282–283 n 550
England, Bishop John, 515, 516–517, 519, 541 n 48, 541 n 49, 890
English boarding school, xv, 120, 173, 241
English College, Rheims, France, 88, 89–90, 1100
English College, Rome, 90
English public schools, 247 n 19
“Enigma” (code), 333, 334, 341
Enlightenment, the, 113
Ensey, Fr. Eric, 954–955, 967, 968, 969, 970, 996–997 n 186, 1169
Entourage of Kaiser Wilhelm II 1888–1918, The, 279 n 491
ephemic love, 9
ephebophilia (ephebophile) xxvii n 48, 445 see also pederasty
Episcopal Church (United States), 482 see also Anglican Church
Episcopal Theological Seminary, Cambridge, Mass., 1103
Epstein, Jacob, 267 n 320
Epstein, Leon, 586
Ernst, Jakob, 216, 286 n 615
eromenos—erestes relationship (Gr.), 11, 74, 140
EroSpirit Research Institute, 585
erotophobia, xvii
“Erroneous and Dangerous Propositions in the Publications Building Bridges and Voices of Hope,” 1066, 1073
Espinosa, Alejandro Alcala, 974, 976, 977, 979, 999 n 225
espionage (general), 299, 300
L’Espresso, (Italy), 1171
Eton Public School, 159, 247 n 19, 314, 315
Etruscans, 1
Eugene II, Pope, 46
Eugene IV, Pope, 520
eugens, 189, 200, 206, 249 n 62, 555, 564
Eugenius IV, Pope, 78, 94
Eulenberg Scandal, xi, 207–219 consequences of, 217–219, 287 n 628
historical backdrop to, 208–210
key figures in drama, 207–208
multi-trials in scandal, 213–216
Eulenburg, Alexandrine von, 209
Eulenburg, Friedrich von, 209
Eulenburg-Sandels, Augusta von, 209
eunuch, 66 n 28
European Sexual Emancipation (Reform) Movement, 114
Eusebius, 40
Eustace, Bishop Bartholomew J., 673
Euston, Lord (Henry James Fitzroy), 123, 125–127, 249 n 62
euthanasia, 555, 914 n 26
Evans v. Romer, 25
Evans, Danny, 818
ex cathera, 290 n 680
Existentialism, 1148
Extra Ecclesiam Nulla Salus, doctrine of, 520–521, 690–694 see also Feeney, Fr. Leonard J.
Extreme Unction, Sacrament of, 132, 169
Eyler, Larry, 427
Fabian Society (Socialists), 189, 307
“fag hag,” 352 n 79, 573
Faggots, 414
Fagiolo, Archbishop Vincent, 1024–1025, 1069
Fag Rag (Boston), 450, 472
Failla, Fr. Anthony J., 779
Falconio, Archbishop Diomed, 627
Fall River, Mass., Diocese of, 795, 1169
Family Health Foundation (FHF), 560
Family Life Center, Diocese of Altoona-Johnstown, 1057
“family planning,” see birth control
Family Planning and Population Services and Research Act of 1970 (Title X of the Public Health Service Act), 564–565
fanchonos (Portugal), 107–108 n 66
Fanelli, Fr. Charles, 949
fanniiuli (Italy), 80–81
Farinacci, Roberto, 1140
Farley, John Cardinal, 597 n 2
Farley, Sr. Margaret A., 1027, 1048
Farnell, Jack, 1007
Farrer, Rev. Reginald, 490
Farris, Fr. John “Jack” V., 807–808
Fascism, Fascist, 307, 322–323, 1094
Fatima House, Shohola, Pa., 997 n 195
Fatima, Third Secret of, 1137
Favalora, Archbishop John Clement, 581, 784
“feasting with panthers,” 142, 167
Feasting With Panthers, 120
Fedders, Rev. William, 837
Federal Council of Churches of Christ in America (FCC), 1105
Federation of Italian Catholic University Students (FUCI), 1139
Feeney, Fr. Leonard J, 688, 689, 690–694, 695
chaplain at St. Benedict Center, Cambridge, 689
doctrine Extra Ecclesiam Nul sa Salus, 690–694
“excommunication” of, by Holy See, 691
founding of Slaves of the Immaculate Heart of Mary, 691
friendship with John Wright, 688, 689
lifting of “excommunication” by Pope Paul VI, 691
Feit, Fr. John, 613 n 242
Felix I, Pope Saint, 39
fellatio (male oral sex) see homosexual practices
Fellay, Bishop Bernard, 963, 964
Feminist Movement, 411, 1032, 1037
Fenwick, Bishop Benedict, 625
Fenwick High School, Chicago, Ill., 948
Fenwick, Rev. John, 118
Ferder, Sr. Fran, 713
Fericano, Paul, 936
Fernandez Alonso, Most Rev. Father Aniceto, 945
Fernández, Fr. Juan-Manuel Amenábar, 977, 980
Ferrari, Andrea Carlo Cardinal, 1130
Ferrario, Bishop Joseph, 764–777, 805, 816, 868 n 7, 895, 1157
Auxiliary Bishop of Honolulu, 766
Bishop of Honolulu, 767, 768
charges of pederasty and homosexuality against, 764, 765–767, 768, 769, 771–772
clerical background, 764–765
cover-up of clerical sex abuse cases, 770–771
death of, 777
Ferrario-Figueroa lawsuit, 771–776
tolerance of sodomite priests, 769–771
fetishism see perversions
Fettes Clare College, Cambridge, 311
Fiedler, Sr. Maureen, 1071
Field, Frederick Vanderbilt, 1123 n 75
Field, Marshall, 1143
Field, Noel H., 1101
Fifth Man, “super mole,” 320, 321, 334, 353 n 85, 357–358 n 159 see also Rothschild, Victor
Fifth Republic, France, 238
Figueroa, David, 764, 765–766, 768, 771–777
Figueroa, Mrs., 765, 771–773
Film Arts Foundation, 477
Filitteau, Jerry, 751
Finnis, John, 26
Fiore, Fr. Charles, 562, 889, 908, 948, 993 n 117
Fiorenza, Bishop Joseph A., 703, 798–799, 895, 1069–1070, 1086 n 345
“First National Symposium on Homosexuality and the Catholic Church” (New Ways Ministry), 1018–1019
First Republic, France, 221, 225
Fischer, Fr. John, 789
Fist F--kers of America (FFA), 404
Fitzgerald, Bishop Edward, 523, 524
Fitzgerald, Rev. Gerald Michael Cushing, 612 n 242
Fitzgerald, Br. Grant Michael, 984
Fitzgerald, Bishop James E., 811, 877 n 174
Fitzgerald, Rev. Matthew, 779
Fitzgibbons, Richard, 379, 394 n 88
Fitzpatrick, Florence, 92
Fitzpatrick, Stephen, 966–967
“Five Year Plan” (Dept. of HEW, U.S., 1970), 564
Flacelière, Robert, 14
Flaget, Bishop Benedict J., 516
flagellation (whipping), 120
Flatley, Rev. Brian M., 862, 865
Fleet Street (British National Press), 157
Fletcher, Joseph F., 1103
Fleury, Bishop André-Hercule de, 226
Flinn, Rev. Msgr. George B., 1058
Florence (Italy), Archdiocese of, 1144
Florida Catholic AIDS Network, 581
Florida Catholic Bishops Statement on sexual abuse, 872 n 85
Florida Catholic Conference, 787
Floud, Peter, 350 n 67
Floud, Bernard, 350 n 67
THE RITE OF SODOMY

Flynn, Matthew J., 833–834, 835
Flynn, Sr. Patricia, 1024, 1046, 1062, 1064, 1066, 1077 n 87
Fogarty, Rev. Gerald, 533–534
Foldy, Michael S., 255 n 153
Fontana, Vincent J., 724 n 164
Foot, Paul, 365–366 n 278
Forbes, Sr. Francis Alice, 718 n 30
Forbidden Friendships Homosexuality and Male Culture in Renaissance Florence, 472
Ford Foundation, 559, 647
Fordham University, N.Y., 634, 1103
Foreign Assistance Act, Title X, 564
Foreign Relations Council of the Church of England, 323
Forel, August, 203
Forster, E. M. (Edward Morgan), 271 n 354, 309, 352 n 79
Fort Wayne-South Bend, Ind., Diocese of, 867
Fort Worth, Texas, Diocese of, 681, 683
Fortune, Dion, 491
Fost, Norman, 397 n 149
Foster, Reg, 339
Foucault, Michel, xv, 472–473, 474 Foundations: Their Power and Influence, 503 n 96
Foundling Hospital, New York, 657
“Fourth National Symposium on The Teaching Church/Teaching the Church” (New Ways Ministry), 1065
Fourth Republic, France, 238, 1131
Fox, Rev. L. C. Prideaux, 132
Fox, Fr. Matthew, 713, 991 n 97, 1027, 1028
Francis Mary of the Cross, Fr. (Johann Baptist Jordan), 981
Francis, Saint, 920
Franciscan Order, Franciscans, 75, 95, 284 n 559, 509, 514, 600 n 93, 958, 960, 739, 919–920, 921, 928–938, 988 n 15, 1019, 1028, 1040, 1041, 1054 see also St. Anthony’s Seminary Scandal
Franciscan Sisters, 1020
Franco, Francisco, 326, 1106
Frankfurter, Felix, 1121 n 68
Franklin, Benjamin, 511, 513
Franklin National Bank of New York, 1146, 1147, 1163 n 83
Franks, Oliver, 324–325
Franz Josef, Emperor of Austria, King of Hungary, 1091, 1093
Franzelin, Giovanni Cardinal, 514
Fraser, Fred, 963, 966–967
Fraser, Hamish, 1143
Fraticelli, 70 n 127
Frederick I, Emperor, 60
Free Congress Foundation, 773
Free Hospital for Women, Boston, 694
Free Spirit Movement, 64 n 6
Freeman, Edward, 1008
Freemasonry, Freemasons, 126, 134, 470, 471, 511, 557, 692, 714, 733 n 335, 890, 1092, 1094, 1099, 1101, 1106, 1116 n 9, 1116 n 10, 1132, 1134–1135, 1139, 1140, 1145, 1146, 1150, 1156, 1159 n 27
Freling, Edward C., 1053–1054
French, James Ellis, 246 n 12
French Popular Front Against Fascism, 1103
French Revolution, 220, 221, 229, 576, 1150
French Intelligence Services, xx, 1158 n 12
Fresno, Calif., Diocese of, 797
Freud, Sigmund, 203, 282 n 534, 443
Friary of St. Francis of Assisi, Sacramento, Calif., 936
Friend, Bishop William, 1064
Friends of God Dominican Ashram, Kenosha, Wis., 951, 993 n 122
Fritscher, Jack, 392–393 n 32, 401, 411, 426, 572, 573
Frizer, Ingram, 88
From the Housetops, 690
“frottage” see homosexual practices
Froude, Hurrell, 268 n 335
Frutaz, Msgr. Amato Pietro, 1119 n 41
Fry, Roger, 312, 353 n 80
Fuchs, Klaus, 302, 348 n 16
FUIC (Federation of Italian Catholic University Students), 1139
Fuller, Rev. Jon, 582
Fullerton, Fr. Daniel, 960, 963, 996 n 163
Fund for Lesbian/Gay Ministry, School Sisters of Notre Dame, 1071
Fund for Overcoming Racism, 485
Furey, Pat (pseudonym), 1035, 1039 Furthermore! Memories of a Parish Priest, 742
Fury on Earth—A Biography of Wilhelm Reich, xxii
Fusato, Angelo, 177–178
Gacy, John Wayne, 427
Gaggia, Bishop Giacinto, 173
INDEX

Gagne, Edward, 700
Gagnon, Edouard Cardinal, 903–904
Gagnon, John, 424
Gaia (Mother Earth/Earth Goddess), 494, 505 n 167
Gaia Trust, 494
Gainer, Bishop Ronald W., 842
Galante, Bishop Joseph, 746
Galarreta, Bishop Alfonso de, 964
Galaz, Fr. Jesse, 799
Galbraith, Thomas G. D., 337, 339
Galeazzi, Count Enrico, 638, 640, 641, 721 n 124
Gallagher, John, 1033
Galveston, Texas, Diocese of, 1069
Gambino Crime Syndicate, 1163–1164 n 86
Gamble Foundation, 647
Gambay MU, 418
Gandy, Stephen, 674
Gandy, Mrs., 674
Gannon, Msgr. John F., 698
Gannon, Mary, 662
Gannon, Msgr. Michael V., 576
Gannon, Rev. Robert L., 634, 637, 649, 659
Gänswein, Don Georg, 1171
Gantin, Bernardin Cardinal, 712, 909
Ganymede, 7
Garcia, Br. Rick, 909, 1016, 1075 n 47
Garde Republicaine, 1132
Garmund, Patriarch of Jerusalem, 59
Garner, Fr. Cliff, 746–747
Garnett, David “Bunny,” 309, 352 n 79
Garrens, Ronald, 847
Gaskin, John, 358 n 154
Gaspari, Paul E., 941
Gasparri, Pietro Cardinal, 598 n 41, 1089, 1091, 1093, 1117 n 17, 1131, 1139
Gateway Academy, Chesterfield, Mo., 972
Gaudium et Spes Pastoral Constitution on the Church in the Modern World (1965), 563, 566, 572
Gauthe, Fr. Gilbert, 591, 608–609 n 232, 611 n 242
“gay,” definition and origin of term, xvi, 478
Gay Catholic Priests: A Study of Cognitive and Affective Dissonance, 742
Gay Activist Alliance (New York), 474
Gay and Gray—The Older Homosexual Man, 15
Gay and Lesbian Advocates and Defenders (GLAAD), 450
Gay and Lesbian Ministry, Archdiocese of Los Angeles, 806
Gay and Lesbian Outreach (AGLO), Chicago, 901
Gay and Lesbian Resources (GLR), 413
Gay Community News (Boston), 450, 409
Gay Community News (Honolulu), 776
Gay, Lesbian, Straight Education Network (GLSEN), 453–454
Gay/Lesbian/Bisexual/Transgendered Parade (San Francisco), 583
Gay Liberation Front (GLF), New York, 478
Gay Liberation (Rights) Movement, x, xvi, xix, xx, xxi, 389, 449, 470, 471, 473, 708, 1046
Gaylord, Mich., Diocese of, 770
Gay Men and the Sexual History of the Political Left, 283 n 551
Gay Men’s Domestic Violence Project (GMDVP), 413
Gay Men’s Health Crisis, 495
Gay Midlife and Maturity, 404
Gay Ministry Task Force (Salvatorians), 983–986
Gay 100 A Ranking of the Most Influential Gay Men and Lesbians, Past and Present, The, 268 n 333
Gay People’s Union, Milwaukee, Wis., 984
Gay Rights National Lobby, 485
Gay Roots—Twenty Years of Gay Sunshine—An Anthology of Gay History, Sex, Politics and Culture, 454, 1154
Gaydos, Bishop John R., 790, 793
Gays on the Hill, 1017
Gay Sunshine Press, 1154
Gay Today (London), 472
Geberth, Vernon H., 404, 426
Gee, Ethel, 335
Geer, Will, 12
Gehlsen, Joachim, 214
Geist, C. S., 385
Gelb, Arthur, 655
Gelineau, Bishop Louis, 790–730 n 278
Gelli, Licio, 1146, 1147, 1163–1164 n 86
Gemeinschaft der Eigenen (the Community of the Elite), 199
Genovese, Vito, 1145
Geoffrey, Abbé, 289 n 666
Geoghan, Rev. John J., 611 n 242, 615, 667, 867, 885 n 327
George V, King of England (George Frederick Ernest Albert), 129, 361 n 213
George VI, King of England, 320, 331
George Washington University, Washington, D.C., 1009
George Washington University Hospital, Washington, D.C., 594
George, Francis Cardinal, 613 n 242, 743, 759 n 11, 811, 821, 921
George, Robert P., 26
Georgetown Medical School, Washington, D.C., 587
Georgetown University, Washington, D.C., 559, 1008, 1014, 1019, 1020
Georgia Bulletin, 911
Geraldo Rivera Show, 775–776
Gide, André, xiii, xiv, 143, 203, 233, 240–241, 242, 244, 392 n 32, 472
addiction to pederasty, 143, 234, 235, 236, 237
childhood of, 233–234
diaries and writings of, 235, 236
engagement and marriage to Madeleine Rondeaux, 236–237
influence of Calvinism on, 233, 235
Marc Allégret, affair with, 236, 237, 292 n 713
Oscar Wilde, relationship with, 143, 236
personality of, 233, 234
Gide, Juliette, 233, 234
Gide, Madeleine Rondeaux, 236–237
Gide, Paul, 233
Giese, Karl, 204
Gifford, Gilbert, 90
Gifford, William, 90
Gilbert, William S., 137
Gill, Arthur, 152
Gill, Charles F., 149, 151, 152, 153, 155
Gill Foundation, 477
Gill, Rev. James J., 607–608 n 223
Gill, Tim, 477
Gillies, Donald, 358 n 159
Ginder, Rev. Richard, 392 n 29, 406, 412, 707–709
Ginsberg, Allen, 465 n 53
Gioibbe, Paolo Cardinal, 1133
Il Giornale (Italy), 1171
Giovanni Battista Montini see Paul VI, Pope
Giovanni’s Room, Philadelphia, 453
Girod, Joseph, 962–963
Gitelman, Zvi Y., 297
Gitlow, Benjamin, 1103, 1104
GLAAD see Gay and Lesbian Advocates and Defenders
Gladstone, William Ewart, 148
Glasser, Mervin, 377
Glazov, Jamie, 303
Glendon, Mary Ann, 1000–1001 n 250
“glory holes” see tearam trade
GLR see Gay and Lesbian Resources
Glueck Jr., Bernard C., 445
GMDVP see Gay Men’s Domestic Violence Project
gmporn (“gay” male porn/homosexual erotica), 232, 298, 401, 410, 414, 415–418, 702, 813
connection to organized crime, 414
importance in life of homosexual males, 254 n 133, 401, 415–416, 702
male rape, glorification of, 417–418
political functions of, 415–416
racism and ageism, problems of, 417
role in corruption of minors, 415, 687, 813, 821, 902, 906, 908, 962
styles of, 401, 416–417
violent content, necessity of, 417–418
see also Sins of the Cities of the Plain also Teleny
Gnieser, Johann
Gnostic Church, 1092
Gnosticism, 34, 1092
Gnostics, 37
Goedert, Fr. Lex, 948, 949
Goergen, Fr. Donald, 942, 945–952, 953, 992 n 107, 992 n 108
Goethe, 173
Gold (Goldnitsky), Harry, 348 n 16
“golden showers,” 405
Golenewski, Michael, 335
Golitison, Anatoli, 338, 364 n 249
Golitsyn, Alexey, 242
Golomstock, Igor, 355 n 116
Golos, Jacob, 1125 n 94
Gomorrah, Gommorrhites, 38, 39, 45–46, 50, 84, 1049
González Arias, Bishop Francisco María, 973, 974
Goodbye! Good Men, 1085 n 332
Good, Frederick, 695
Good Shepherd Chapel, Whitley City, Ky., 837
Goodwin, Fr. Justin, 891–892
Gordievsky, Oleg, 354 n 102
Gorges, Richard, 246 n 12
Gorsky, Anatoly, 319
Gospel of St. John, 1137
Gospel of St. Mark, The (“secret version”), 494
Gow, Andrew, 312
Gower, Lord (Ronald Sutherland), 134, 140, 145, 178, 251 n 87
Grace Episcopal Church, Chicago, 1022
Grace, J. Peter, 723 n 143
Graham, Fr. Gilbert, 944, 945
Grahmann, Bishop Charles, 746, 760 n 22
Grain, J. P., 155
Grainger, Wallis (Walter), 150, 171
attack on natural law, 1044, 1047
claims support of U.S. bishops and religious orders, 1064
clerical pederasty, lack of interest in victims, 1047
conversion to radical feminism, 1004–1005, 1038, 1042–1046
co-director of New Ways Ministry, 1010
founder of Conference for Catholic Lesbians, 1005, 1060
co-founder of Center for Homophobia Education, 1021, 1025, 1053, 1054, 1055
co-founder of Catholic Parents Network, 1021, 1065, 1066–1067
co-founder of Catholic Coalition for Gay Civil Rights, 1019–1021
connections to Dignity, 1005, 1009, 1011, 1017
Director of SSND Lesbian/Gay Ministry, 1064
Dominic Bash “story,” 1005, 1057, 1070
founder of Womanjourney Weavings for lesbian religious, 1064
defense of “gay” spirituality, 1046, 1048
pro-homosexual writings, speeches and activities, 1026, 1027, 1031–1032, 1035, 1038, 1040–1041, 1042–1048, 1051–1053, 1060, 1064, 1065, 1066–1067, 1069, 1070–1071, 1072
receives federal grant to study lesbianism, 1011–1012
signs pro-abortion ad in NYT, 1011
subject of investigation by Maida Commission, 1023–1025, 1060–1065
support for homosexual “unions,” 1043, 1051
leaves School Sisters of Notre Dame for the Sisters of Loretto, 1072
Vatican directives (1983) ignored, 1022–1023, 1025, 1058, 1063
Vatican investigation by CICL and CDF follow-up to Maida Commission, 1065–1066, 1067–1072
refuses to sign Profession of Faith, 1070–1072
see also New Ways Ministry also
Nugent, Fr. Robert
Gramsci, Antonio, 307
THE RITE OF SODOMY

Grand Seminary of St. Sulpice, Montreal, 623, 676, 677, 686
Grant, Duncan James, 309, 352 n 79
Grant, Jesse, 401
Gray, Euphemia, 251 n 82
Gray, John, 141, 144, 253 n 122, 123, 124
Gray, Kenneth G., 447
Gray, Philip Howard, 378, 479
Graz, University of, Austria, 300
Green Bay, Diocese of, 866, 1024, 1026
Green, Bishop Francis J., 568, 601 n 100
Green, Richard, 379, 382, 383, 396 n 125
Greene, Tom, 854
Greensburg, Pa., Diocese of, 702, 1054–1055, 1056
Gregorian Pontifical University, “the Greg,” Rome, 540 n 33, 620, 688, 804, 808, 810, 848, 1020, 1113, 1139
Gregory IX, Pope, 63
Gregory I (the Great) 45–46, 66 n 36
Gregory VII (Hildebrand of Tuscany), Pope Saint, 56, 59
Gregory XVI, Pope, 517, 518, 526, 542 n 54, 1116 n 9
Gregory, Bishop Wilton D., 669, 752
Gremigni, Archbishop Gilla Vicenzo, 1143–1144
Gresham’s School, England, 318, 356 n 138
Gribanov, Oleg “Alyosha,” 303, 337
Gribouiski, James J., 853, 885 n 337
GRID (gay-related immune deficiency) see AIDS
Griffin, Fr. Barry, 1046
Griffin, Fr. Thomas P., 684
Griswold v. Conn. (1965), 559
Grocholewski, Zenon Cardinal, 1172
Groeschel, Fr. Benedict, 663, 727 n 222
Grogan, John, 782
grooming (sexual) of minor males see pederasty
Grossman, Nancy, 411
Grosskurth, Phyllis, 122, 175, 269 n 341
Growing in Love, 796

Growing Up Gay—The Sorrows and Joys of Gay and Lesbian Adolescence, 373
Grundliche Erklärung, xi
Gruner, Fr. Nicholas, 1160 n 41
Gruson, Sidney, 655
Guadalupe Medical Center, Cherry Valley, Calif., 951
Guardian Angels Parish, Kansas City, Mo., 844
Guardian Unlimited, 267–268 n 327
Guicharnaud, June, xiii
Guilfoyle, Bishop George Henry, 668, 672–675, 779–780, 894, 1157
Auxiliary Bishop of N.Y., 672
Bishop of Camden, N.J., 672
Catholic Charities, N.Y., 672
clerical homosexual network in Camden Diocese, 673–675, 676, 730 n 282, 894
Msgr. Adamo attack on, 673–674, 676
record of clerical sexual abuse cover-ups, 673–675, 676, 779–780
Guillaume, Bishop Louis, 516
Guimarães, Atila Sinke, 1096, 1155, 1167 n 130
Guinan, Fr. Michael D., 1027, 1028
Guindon, Fr. André, 1037
Guízar Valencia, Archbishop Antonio, 973
Guízar Valencia, Bishop Raphael, 973
Guízar Valencia, Bl. Bishop Raphael, 973
Gumbleton, Dan, 586
Gumbleton, Bishop Thomas, 574, 585–586, 1015, 1024, 1053, 1060, 1061, 1065
Gunderson, Martin, 502 n 87
Gunn, D. W., 1154
gymnasia, xv, 12

H-adolescent (pre-homosexual adolescent), 375, 378, 384–385, 386
Hadrian, Emperor, 23, 30 n 103, 40
Haganah (Zionist underground), 333
Haiti, 500 n 32
Haley, Fr. James, 762 n 74
Halifax, Lord (Edward Wood), 129–130
Hall, David, 838, 840
Hall, Theodore, 1121 n 68
Hallam, Arthur Henry, 307
Hallinan, Archbishop Paul J., 562
Halperin, Maurice, 1121 n 68
Halpin, Sr. Alice, 903–904
INDEX

Hamer, Jérôme Cardinal, 1024
Hammond, Charles, 122–123, 124, 126, 127
Hanigan, James, 1062–1063
Hanke, Emil, 192–193
Hanks, Luke, 122, 130
Hanna, Martha, 236
Hansen, Robert, 360 n 197
Hanser, Fr. David, 827
Happy Prince and Other Tales, The, 139, 254–255 n 138
Hapsburg, Rudolf Von, Crown Prince, 1091, 1116 n 16
Harbinson, Robert see Robin Bryans
Harden, Maximilian, 208, 210–213, 215–218, 285 n 587
Harding, Reginald “Kitten,” 133, 134, 251 n 90
Hardon, Fr. John, 815
Harkins, Bishop Matthew, 623
Harlem, 653, 662, 664
Harper, Douglas M., 940
Harrington, Edward, 146
Harrington Park Press, N.Y., 1044, 1081 n 215
Harrington, Bishop Timothy J., 611–612 n 242, 677, 679, 681–682, 700, 703, 705, 849, 1169
Harris, Frank, 167, 260 n 176
Harris, Fr. John, 744
Harris, Msgr. Michael, 811
Harris, William, 350 n 65
Harrow Public School, 119, 121,159, 175, 247 n 19, 333, 340
Harsham, Fr. Ellis, 890, 906, 907–908, 910, 911–912, 916 n 75, 917 n 81
Hart, Catherine Muser, 842
Hart, Herbert (Oxford Spy Ring), 350 n 67
Hart, Sr., Hurbert, 842
Hart, Jennifer, 350 n 67
Hart, Bishop Joseph Hubert, 842–849, 1157

Auxiliary Bishop of the Diocese of Cheyenne, Wyo., 843, 844
Bishop of the Diocese of Cheyenne, Wyo., 843
faces charges of homosexual molestation, 843–849
lawsuit against Hart pending, 846–849
priest of Diocese of Kansas City-St. Joseph, Mo., 842

Hart, Moss, 653
Hart-Davis, Rupert, 259 n 174
Harford-Courant, 976, 978, 980, 999–1000 n 228, 1054
Harvard University, Cambridge, Mass., 690, 979
Harvard Medical School, Boston, 618, 682, 694
Harvey, Bill, 328
Harvey, Fr. John, 583, 1034, 1041
Harvey, Libby, 328
Harvey Milk Story, The, 453
Hasbany, Richard, 1043–1044
Hasten, Lauren W., xxv n 10
Hastings Institute, New York, 471
hate-crimes, 412
Hatterer, Lawrence, 378, 402, 469–470, 474, 498 n 10
Haughton, Rosemary, 1037
Haverford College, Philadelphia, 1071
Havey, Rev. Francis, 516
Havey, Rev. Joseph, 821
Hawaii, clerical “gay” scene, 769–770
Hawaii Catholic Herald (Honolulu), 767, 768, 776
Hawick, Lord Douglas of, 261 n 188
Hawks, Henry, 126–127
Hawks, Fr. Allan, 969
Haworth Press, N.Y., 1044, 1066
Hay, Harry, 364 n 260, 470–471, 498–499 n 12, 500 n 32 see also Mattachine Society
Hayden, Fr. Jerome, 588, 702
Hayes, Patrick J. Cardinal, 550, 574, 630, 641, 642, 644, 647
Haynes, John Earl, 360 n 195, 1101
H-child (pre-homosexual child), 379–380, 382–385, 386, 395 n 96, 396 n 113
Headlam, Rev. Stewart, 168
Healey, Dan, 292 n 720
Healy, Bishop James Augustine, 622
Healy, “Tim,” 246 n 12
Hearn, Edward L., 637–638, 643–644, 721 n 124
Heaton, Rev. Matthew, 108 n 92
Hedelthwaite, Peter, 1037, 1039, 1131, 1138, 1142, 1144, 1158 n 1
Hebborn, Eric, 355 n 116
hebephilia, 445 see also pederasty
Hecker, Fr. Isaac Thomas, 526, 532–533, 544–545 n 90
Heim, Msgr. Bruno, 1158 n 17
INDEX

Hohenlohe-Schillingsfürst, Chlodwig zu, 209
Holden, Anthony, 241, 242, 243
Holinga, Fr. Thomas, 819
Holland, Erik, 414
Holland, John, 778
Holland, Merlin, 263–264 n 232
Holland, Otho, 266 n 311
Holland, Sr. Sharon, 1024
Holley, Fr. David, 613 n 242, 699, 702–705, 823
Holiday, Peter J., 269–270 n 341
Hollis, Roger, 320–321, 331, 357–358 n 153
Holloway prison, 127, 152
Holmes, Oliver Wendell, 1121 n 68
Holroyd, Michael, 352 n 79
Holy Angels High School and College, Buffalo, N.Y., 622
Holy Communion (Eucharist), Sacrament of, 39, 517
Holy Cross Church, Joliet, Ill., 812
Holy Cross College, Boston, 656, 690, 691, 849
Holy Family Monastery, Berlin, N.J., 1126 n 110
Holy Family Church, Old Town, Maine, 745
Holy Ghost Fathers, 921
Holyhood Cemetery, Brookline, Mass., 711
Holy Name Cathedral, Chicago, 911
Holy Name Church, West Roxbury, Mass., 711
Holy Name High School, Worcester, Mass., 701
Holy Name Parish, Sheboygan, Wis., 825
Holy Name Society, 1127 n 113
Holy Orders, Sacrament of, see Priesthood
Holy Trinity Church, Louisville, Ky., 835, 839
Holy Trinity Church, Oahu, Hawaii, 765
Holy Trinity Monastery, St. David, Ariz., 805
Holy Trinity Seminary, Dallas, 893, 895
Holy Trinity Seminary, Silver Spring, Md., 1018
Homer, 6, 7
Homintern, xxv n 5, 295, 298, 316, 323, 341, 342–343, 344, 1100
“homophobic” scale, xvii, 478–479
homosexual, definition of, xiv, xvi, xxvi n 26, 367, 632
homosexual:
aggression of, 376, 377–378, 399–400, 412–414, 435 n 103
alienation from family, 204, 275 n 431, 390, 428
attraction to the Occult see Occult practices
classification as an “oppressed” class, xv, xv, 470, 479, 480
“coming out” process see “coming out”
compartmentalized (dualistic) nature of life, xix, 298, 348, 373, 429
dependency problems, 376
dependency problems, 376
emotional problems, 298, 369–370, 371–372, 376
ethnicity and sexual preference, 291 n 705
family life, 376, 379–382
“femme” vs. “butch” rivalry, 399–400, 401
first same-sex induced orgasm, importance of, 385–387
fluidity of sexual preference, 281 n 509, 353 n 82, 863
friendships (preadolescent), lack of, 193, 382–383
health problems, 404–405, 406–408, 428
homicide and murder, 194, 412, 414, 426, 427
impotency problems, 405
inferiority complex of, 373, 376, 377, 383, 384, 404
injustice collectors, 298, 370, 412
instability of homosexual relations, 370–371, 372, 373, 402, 412–414
involvement in multiplicity of perversions, 404–406, 411, 480
life expectancy, shortened, 403, 408
malice of, 370, 412
marriage problems, 175, 203
masochistic/sadistic tendencies, 370, 371, 377, 401, 404
masturbation, habituation to, 385, 405, 947 see also masturbation
occupational predilections, 499–500 n 32
personality maldevelopment, xix, 298, 370, 371–372, 378, 429
problems of aging, 15–16, 402–404
penis size, significance of, 373
Peter Pan complex, 14, 370, 381, 384, 395 n 107, 706
pornography, use of, see gmporn
prostitutes, use of, 298
pseudo-femininity of, 399–400, 411–412
psychiatric disorders, 370, 378, 441 n 231
rage and jealousies, 194, 232, 377, 402, 427
rape (of other homosexuals), 412, 414, 417–418, 454–455
rape, (of non-homosexuals), 194
relationship to pets, 352–353 n 79, 403, 432 n 36
religious views see Homosexual Collective and Churches
subversion (treason), propensity for, 298
target of homosexual serial killers, 427
transformation from homosexual to “gay,” 479–480
violence against, “gay-bashing,” 222
alcoholism, 414
compulsive nature of, 372
cruising, 409
depersonalization of partners, 370–371, 372, 373
masochistic/sadistic elements in, 370, 399–400, 401
promiscuity of, 185, 352, 371, 373, 401–403, 409–411, 1047
risk-taking, 167, 405–406, 407, 410
substance abuse, use of illicit drugs, 232, 298, 406, 411, 413, 414–415, 864, 900
suicide, 195, 201, 218, 414, 428–429
Homosexual Catholics: A New Primer for Discussion, 1017
aging, attitude towards older homosexuals
American Psychiatric Association (APA), on-going battle with, 444, 456, 463 n 12, 474–475, 1029
anti-cultural bias of, 399, 469
assignment of feminine names, 107–108 n 66, 117, 120, 219, 239
attack on nuclear family, 471–472, 1050
blasphemy, acts of, 492–493
businesses catering to, 499–500 n 32
campaign to decriminalize sodomy, 200–202,
campaign to lower age of consent, 389, 452, 462, 868
connection to criminal underworld, 232, 298, 1050
cooporation with Protestant and Jewish religious groups see Homosexual Collective and Religious Bodies
cooporation with Roman Catholic Church see Homosexual Collective within the Catholic Church
economic leverage, 476
eradicating gender differences, 472
exploitation of AIDS industry, 581
“gay” bars, 373, 377, 408, 409, 415, 426, 761 n 42
“gay” baths, 373, 377, 402, 409–410, 426
“gay” newspapers and magazines
“gayspeak” see homosexual lexicon
goals of, 471, 473
ideology of, 470, 471–473
indifference to victims of sexual abuse, 454, 455, 456, 1041, 1051
influence on women’s fashion, 419, 470
jewelry, body, 405
language, control of, xvii–xviii, 477–479
lexicon see homosexual lexicon
occupational colonization, 499–500 n 32, 1050
pederasty, support for, 402–404, 449–450, 452, 453, 455, 747, 863
politics of outing see outing
politics of the Left, primacy of, x, 473–474
preoccupation with youth, 402–404
promiscuity, views on, 373, 395 n 107, 402, 409, 410, 472, 709
promotion of “gay gene” theories, 389
prominent publications of, 407, 409, 450, 452, 453, 459, 495,
recruitment practices, 374–375, 453
role in life of individual homosexual, 389–390, 404, 469
role of networking in Collective, 295, 739–740
slave auctions, 405
strategies and tactics of, xiv–xv, xv, 367, 473–474, 483, 1032, 1047
as a “sub-culture,” xxvii n 37, 113, 390, 399, 469
substitute for family, 390, 1053
violence associated with, 289 n 677, 412–414, 709
see also Mattachine Society

timetables for growth of, 741–742, 892, 895, 919–920, 1003–1004, 1031, 1032, 1035–1037, 1040, 1151
infiltration of Catholic seminaries see Seminary life and training, United States
networking and colonization of priesthood see Priesthood
funding sources for, 1013–1015
attack on the Church, Catholic sexual morality and the family, 1027, 1028, 1029, 1032, 1034, 1039, 1040, 1043, 1044–1055
exploitation of Catholic school system, 1035

see also New Ways Ministry also Communication Ministry, Inc.

Homosexual Collective and non-Catholic Religious Bodies, 482–483, 484–485, 492, 1010, 1044–1046
creation of alternative churches or parachurches, 484, 485
ecumenical networking, 483, 484–485
exploitation of youth groups, 483
exploitation of religious political lobbies, 483
 gaining access to church assets, 483
importance of religion to the Collective, 482, 483
infiltration of Protestant churches, 483, 503 n 93, 1010–1011
Judaism, 27 n 2, 1044
ordination of homosexual clergy, 484
posing as a “civil rights” movement, 483
source of funding see Homosexual Collective funding
source of manpower, 483

Homosexual Collective, funding of, 473–474, 475–477
AIDS-related funding, 475, 476, 477, 581
Catholic religious orders, 476, 919–920, 923–924
church donations, 476, 919–920, 923–924
funding sources for, 1013–1015
corporation and foundation funding (listing), 476, 477
government funds, 476
private individual contributions, 476
IRS tax status, 476

Homosexual Desire in Revolutionary Russia, 292 n 720
homosexuality:
an acquired vice, 423–424, 1036
ancient Greece, 16–20, 26
ancient Rome, 20–25, 26
antithesis of real sex, 371–372
biblical opposition to, xv
character problems, 376
condemnation by early Church, 39–63
as conditioned or learned behavior, 386–387, 423–424
decriminalization of, 114, 176, 184, 200–201
as a defense mechanism, 376, 377, 429
definitions of, xiv, xvi, 279 n 480, 367
“democratic” or egalitarian” sex, myth of, 173, 187, 199, 230, 374
destructive nature of, 245, 414
as a disease, xxvii n 60, 183, 406–408
as a form of recreation, 374, 1045–1046
as a form of self-hatred, 375
historical opposition to, xi, xii, 1–3, latency myth, 369, 391 n 3
medicalization of, 114–115, 367
as a neurosis, 231, 369–370, 378, 379
power and dominance issues, 315–316, 377
predatory nature of, 374–375
pseudo-homosexuality, 203
ties to societal and familial dissolution, 20–21, 41
treatment of, 114, 179, 181, 202, 203, 375, 388, 394 n 88, 430
an unnatural vice, xi, xv, xxiii, 1–2, 41, 52–53, 369, 375, 424
as a “variant” on the norm, 189
see also sodomy, also NARTH

Homosexuality—A Psychoanalytic Study, 373
Homosexuality and American Psychiatry—The Politics of Diagnosis, 474
Homosexuality and American Public Life, 371
Homosexuality and Religion, 1043–1044
Homosexuality and the Catholic Church, 1031–1033
Homosexuality: A Symbolic Confusion, xii

childhood factors, 379–384, 396 n 113
childhood illness, 378, 395 n 96
complexity of causal factors, 378, 379

constitutional propensities, 378, 387
early death of father, 378, 382, 394–395 n 90
debate on nature vs. nurture (inborn vs. acquired), 15, 181, 182, 183, 185, 189, 193, 203, 214, 231, 281 n 509, 378, 389, 390–391, 708–709, 1036, 1044, 1046, 1051
destructive resolutions to early childhood trauma, 378–379, 384
exposure to homosexual pornography, 386
father, role of, 378, 380, 381–382
faulty “imprinting,” theory of, 378
fear of the opposite sex, 381
fetal maldevelopment, 183, 202
first same-sex induced orgasm, importance of, 385–387
“gay gene” theories, 387–389, 397 n 154, 963, 1036
gender non-conformity (childhood), significance of, 383
hormones, role of, 388, 397–398 n 156
interaction between parents, 379, 382, 394–395 n 90
male identity, search for, 376–377, 380, 381–382, 384, 387, 429
mother, role of, 380–381, 383, 384, 396 n 113
neuropathy, 181, 182
peer relationships, critical importance of, 380, 382–383, 384, 385, 387
premature seduction, role of, 367, 378, 385, 979
self-pity or self-dramatization, role of, 384
sexual molestation, significance of, 378, 385–386, 979
sexual preciousness (early patterns of masturbation), 234, 385–386, 387
siblings, role of, 378, 380
“sissy boy” or “mama’s boy” syndrome, 380, 383, 384
systematic familial disturbances, 379–382, 394–395 n 90

homosexuality (female) see lesbianism

Homosexuality: Disease or Way of Life?, 370
Homosexuality in Modern France, 287 n 632
Homosexuality in Renaissance England, 84
INDEX

*Homosexuality in the Priesthood and Religious Life, 1040–1042*


homosexuality (male), studies of:
- Bell and Weinberg study (1981), 383
- Lees and Nelson study on aging homosexuals (1999), 432 n 36
- LeVay report on the “gay gene” (1991), 388
- Maguire, Carlisle, and Young study on adolescent sexuality (1965), 386–387
- McWhirter and Mattison study on same-sex relationships (1984), 405
- Rocke study on homosexuality in Renaissance Florence (1996), 72–81
- Ruggiero study on sodomy in Renaissance Venice (1985), 72, 81–83
- Sandfort study on pederasty (1987), 456–459, 608 n 229
- Satinover report on male sexual abuse (1989–1990), 386
- Schifter study of Costa Rican male prostitutes (1998), 421–425
- Symonds-Ellis on sexual inversion (1896), 188–190
- Wagner study on homosexual priests, 919
- West and de Villiers study on young London male prostitutes (1993), 402, 418–419, 437 n 156
- Wyk and Geist study on masturbation (1984), 385–386

homosexual (anti-sodomy, anti-buggery) laws
- Costa Rica, 425–426
- France, 201, 219–224, 230–233, 238, 289 n 671, 289 n 677
- Italy, 195, 201
- Netherlands (Holland), 201, 457, 1049

Portugal, 66 n 27
- Soviet Union (Russia), 205–206, 238–240, 354–355 n 104
- Spain, 46, 66 n 27, 83–84
- Sweden, 238
- United States, 187

homosexual lexicon, “gayspeak,” (contemporary) xvii–xvii, 477–479
- anti-women terms, examples of, xvii
- “Auntie,” 415
- “beefcake,” 415
- “camp” see *camp* (camping)
- “chicken” (young recruit), variations of, xviii, 453, 462, 568
- “femme,” 399, 401
- “Holy Week,” 492
- “homophobia,” see “homophobia”
- hustler see homosexual prostitution
- importance to Homosexual Collective, 477–478
- “meatrack,” 415, 450
- “muscle chic,” 399
- “punter,” 420
- “queer,” 478
- “rabbit-scraper” (abortionist), xviii
- rent boys, renters, 116, 141, 232, 242, 405, 407, 410, 418, 419
- rough trade, 116, 117, 134, 176, 204, 232, 374, 419
- sacrilegious slang, 492
- “Tijuana Bible,” 492

*Homosexual Matrix, The*, 652


- Accujac (use in facilitating orgasm), 292 n 25, 405
- autoerotic asphyxiophilia (hypoxyphilia), 429
- “baggiping,” 404
- “barebacking,” 405, 486
- fellatio (male oral sex), 25, 67 n 54, 178, 404, 405, 448, 457
- “fisting,” 404, 411, 492
- “golden showers,” 405
THE RITE OF SODOMY

interfemoral mutual masturbation (frottage), 11, 142, 448
masturbation (group), 385, 410, 491
masturbation (ritualistic), 491, 585
masturbation (solitary), 181, 371, 404, 405, 491, 592, 947
“rimming,” 404, 457
safe(er)-sex, 408, 410, 417
scatology (ingestion of feces), 405, 411, 492
“shrimping,” 404
sodomy (anal penetration) see sodomy
urethral penetration, 405
“vanilla” sex, definition of, 404
homosexual prostitution (contemporary), 221, 240, 298, 405, 409, 414, 418–420, 424
age range and background of prostitutes, 418
classification of, 419
occupational hazards associated with, 419, 420
rent (trophy)—boy, special status of, 405, 419
serial murders connected with, 420, 427
sexual abuse, factor in, 418
see also Cacherismos study in Costa Rica
homosexual “union” or “marriage,” 23, 30
n 102, 402, 409, 484, 486, 749, 1043, 1050, 1051
Honeytrap—The Secret Worlds of Stephen Ward, 365 n 266, 1153
Honolulu Advertiser, The, 775, 776
Honolulu Star-Bulletin, 769, 775, 776, 777
Honolulu, Hawaii, Diocese of, 764, 766–777, 870 n 25
Honorius, Emperor, 44
Hook, Hubert van, 491
Hoover, J. Edgar, 322, 330
Hooydonk, Fr. Jan van, 1051
Hope, Adrian, 161
Hopwood, Msgr. Frederick, 890, 891, 909, 910
Horizon (Journal of the National Religious Vocation Conference), 1068
Horak, Paul T., 958, 959–960
Horney, Karen, 376
Hospital of the Child Jesus, Rome, 645
Hotel Berlin, Moscow, 337
Hotel Minerva, Rome, 638
Houghton, Harry K., 335
Houle, Joseph W., 1042
Houma-Thibodaux, La., Diocese of, 1059
House in Gross Disorder, 91–92
House of Affirmation (HOA), Worcester, Mass., 586, 593, 610–612 n 242, 614 n 244, 669, 681
House of Affirmation (HOA), Montera, Calif., 814
House of Divine Providence, Bisceglie, Italy, 1114
House of Morgan, 1123–1124 n 75
Howard, Michael, 262 n 217
Howarth, Sr. Rosemary, 1068, 1071
Howlin, Rev. Carroll, 837, 882 n 271
Hoyos, Dario Castrillon Cardinal, 569, 816, 967
Hubbard, Bishop Howard James, 668–672, 895, 1170
Bishop of Albany by Pope Paul VI, 668
clerical homosexual problems in Diocese of Albany, 671
charges of homosexuality against, 670–671
see also Minkler, Fr. John
Hubbuch, Br. Cornelius, 1031
Hudson, Deal, 1000–1001 n 250
Hügel, Friedrich von, 546 n 125
Huges, Fr. Joseph, 1005
Hughes, Bishop Alfred C., 866, 867
Hughes, Christopher, 311
Hughes, George, 171
Hughes, Archbishop John J., 519, 520
Hughes, John Jay, 1116 n 11
Hughes, Bishop William A., 835, 1060, 1064
Hull, Isabel V., 208, 210, 212
Hull, Robert, 470
Human Rights Campaign, 567
Human Sexuality—New Directions in American Catholic Thought, xxv n 1, 1020, 1045
Humanae Vitae On Human Life (1968), 710, 1137, 1151, 1166 n 109
Humanist Movement, 95, 1143
Humanum Genus On Freemasonry (1884), 526, 692, 1090, 1116 n 9
Hume-Salas, Fr. Jorge, 799–805, 875 n 146
see also Ziemann, Bishop Patrick
Humm, Andy, 581
Humphreys, Laud, 410
Humphreys, Travers, 150, 152, 159
INDEX

Hunt, Holman, 134
Hunter-Blair, David, 135
Hunter College, 1107
Hunter, Joyce, 501 n 63
Hunter, Kevin, 844–845
Hunter, Michael, 847
Hunter, Stella, 844
Hunthausen, Archbishop Raymond, 712, 899, 1034
Huntz, Jude A., 958–959
Hurley, Archbishop Francis, 563
Hurley, Frank, 600 n 84
Hurley, Bishop Mark J., 797, 874–875 n 133
Hurley, Walter, 1062
Huysmans, J. K. (Joris Karl), 289–290 n 677
Hyde, H. Montgomery, 117, 122, 151, 164, 168, 170

Ide, Arthur Frederick, 102
Ideal Husband, An, 144, 171
Ignatius of Loyola, Saint, 515
Il Borghese, 1145
Il Cittadino de Brescia, 1130, 1138
Il Popolo d’Italia, 1144
Illinois Times, 952–953
Illuminati, Order of, 1092
Ilse, Holly, 939
Imesch, Bishop Joseph L., 811, 812–814, 820, 837, 1064
Immaculate Conception, dogma of, 518, 523
Immaculate Conception, Cathedral of, Portland, Maine, 622
Immaculate Conception Church, Worcester, Mass., 681
Immaculate Conception Seminary, Huntington, L.I., 666
Immaculate Conception Seminary, Seton Hall University, Mahwah, N.J., 894, 1103, 1108
Immaculate Heart of Mary Church, Winchendon, Mass., 680
Immaculate Heart of Mary Seminary, Winona, Minn., 854, 855, 857–861, 896, 905, 909
Immaculate Heart Parish, Amarillo, Texas, 820
Importance of Being Earnest, The, 144
imprinting, definition of, 378
In Eminenti On Freemasonry (1738), 540 n 11, 692
in vitro fertilization (IVF), 836
Indiana, Gary, 438 n 169, 440 n 213
Industrial Areas Foundation, Chicago, 572, 1143
Infessura, Stefano, 96
Innocent I, Pope Saint, 44
Innocent III, Pope, 62
Innocent VIII, Pope, 96, 97
Inquisition, 62–63, 83
Inquisition, 63
International Catholic Jewish Liaison Committee, 667
Institut Catholique de Paris, 534
Institute for Gay and Lesbian Strategic Studies, 477
Institute for Pacific Relations (IPR), 1123 n 75
Institute for Rationale Living, 370
Institute for Sexual Science (ISS) see Hirschfeld, Magnus
Institute of Human Virology, Baltimore, 580
Institute of Living, Hartford, Conn., 607–608 n 223, 865
Institute Stella Maris, Switzerland, 639
Instituto Capranica, Italy, 1118–1119 n 38
Instituto Latinoamericano de Prevención y Educación en Salud (ILPES), 421
“Integral Humanism,” 1142–1143
Integrity, 1022
Intercom (Ireland), 1023
Interfaith Council on Human Rights, Washington, D.C., 485
interfemoral masturbation (“frottage”) see homosexual practices
intergenerational sex see pederasty
“Intermediate Sex,” 183
International Benedictine College, Sant’Anselmo, Italy, 822
International Body Culture Association, Chicago, 450
International Conference Congress on Pastoral Liturgy (Assisi) 1096
International Eucharistic Congress, Bucharest, 1140
International Freemasonry see Freemasonry
International Gay and Lesbian Archives, 452
THE RITE OF SODOMY

International Journal of Epidemiology, 408
International Red Cross, 1140
International University of Miami, 581
Interreligious Council on Human Rights, Washington, D.C., 485
Inter-religious Staff Council, Washington, D.C., 485
Inzerillo, Rev. Peter, 700
Ionica, 175, 247 n 29
IOR see Vatican Institute for Religious Works
Iota Unum, 576, 1130
Iowa City Regina High School, 1170
Ireland, Archbishop John, 526, 528–529, 550
Irsherwood, Christopher, 203, 287 n 626, 356 n 138
Irish Independent, The, 365–366 n 278
Isaacson, Henry B., 160
isenbiel, Chief Justice, 202, 213, 214, 215
Island, David, 413
Italian Secret Service see Mossad
IUD (intrauterine/abortifacient device), 559, 565
Ivanov, Yevgeny “Eugene,” 340
Ives, George, 251 n 86
Ivy Lee & Associates, N.Y., 652, 725 n 176
Izvestia, 314
Izzo, Br. Joseph, 1012–1013

Jack the Ripper, 128
jack-off clubs, 410–411
Jacobi, Nikolay, 245
Jacobean England, 84, 92
Jacobs, Andrew, 860
Jadot, Archbishop Jean, 823, 841, 869 n 10, 895
Jahrbuch für sexuelle Zwischenstufen, 200
Jaime, Pascual, 84
Jalbert, Fr. Norman, 701
“James Doe” (Jesuit Los Gatos Sexual Abuse case), 938, 939, 940–942
James I, King of England, 92
James II, King of Aragon, 70 n 127
James R. Dougherty, Jr. Foundation, 1021
“Jane and John Doe, Sr.” (Society of St. John Sexual Abuse case), 954
Janssens, Archbishop Francis A., 526
Jarman, James, 665
Jaynes, Charles, 451
Jedin, Rev. Hubert, 99, 104
Jeffcoat, Mary, 795
Jefferson City, Mo., Diocese of, 785–786, 787, 788, 789, 790, 793
Jehovah’s Witnesses (USSR), 1110
Jenkins, Philip, 102
Jennings, Dale, 470
Jerome, Saint, 919
Jephson, Rev. Thomas, 119
Jerry, Marian B., 446
Jervois, Colonel, 123
Jesuit Los Gatos Sexual Abuse Scandal, 938–942
Safed Heart Center hides clerical pederasts, 938, 940, 941–942
profile of victims, 938, 939, 940–941
lawsuit filed against Jesuit priests, 941
Jesuits reach record settlement, 941
Jesus Acted Up—A Gay and Lesbian Manifesto, xvi, 472–473, 486, 584
Jesus Christ, calumnies and blasphemy against, 492–496, 837, 947
Jesus the Magician, 494
La Jeunesse d’André Gide, 233
“Jewish Commission,” (New York City), 1106
Jews, 297–298, 393, 1106, 1146, 1159 n 27
Jinarajadasa, 488
Joan of Arc, Saint, 164
Jocelyn, Rt. Rev. Percy, 118, 247 n 16
Joha, Mother Mary Margaret, 1046
Johansson, Warren, 479, 481, 660, 697
John Addington Symonds—Culture and the Demon Desire, 259 n 162
“John CC Doe” (Bishop Anthony O’Connell case), 793–794
“John Doe” (Jesuit Los Gatos sexual abuse case), 938, 939–942
“John Doe” (Society of St. John Sexual Abuse case), 954–955, 958, 959, 962, 966, 968, 969, 970, 971
“John Doe I” (Texas case), 683
“John Doe II” (Texas case), 683
INDEX

“John WM Doe” (Bishop Anthony O’Connell case), 790
“John T. Doe” (Bishop Anthony O’Connell case), 790–793
“John Doe X” (Bishop Ryan case), 817
“John Doe Y” (Bishop Ryan case), 817
“Reverend Father John Doe Z” (Bishop Ryan case), 817
John of Lodi, 47
John Paul I, Pope, 1112, 1133, 1134
John Paul II, Pope, xii, 543 n 70, 601 n 106, 664, 668, 671, 687, 688, 711, 712, 752, 767, 780–781, 782, 796, 797, 809, 839, 848, 861, 869 n 20, 896, 921, 973, 976, 980–981, 1015, 1020, 1069, 1116, 1155, 1169, 1170, 1172
John the Evangelist, Saint, 88–89
John XXIII, Pope Bl., 112 n 180, 576, 706, 753, 891, 1089, 1099, 1112, 1129–1137, 1147, 1151, 1160 n 36
Birth Control Commission, establishment of, 1137, 1151
Cardinal Giacomo Maria Radini-Tedeschi, relationship with, 1129–1130
death of, 1137
eclesiastical and diplomatic career, 1129–1132, 1139
election as an interim pope, 1099, 1129, 1132, 1141, 1158 n 22
Freemasonry, accusations of membership in, 1132
Giovanni Battista Montini, early friendship with, 1130
Liturgical innovations of, 1137
a non-Marian pope, 1137
Papal Consistories, 1132, 1158–1159 n 20
Pasolini dedication to, 438–439 n 173
Patriarch of Venice, 1132
Second Vatican Council, 923, 1095, 1112, 1132–1137, 1159 n 22

Johns Hopkins University, Md., 587, 590
Johnson, David, 303
Johnston, Fr. J. Vann, 788
Johnson, Lionel, 142, 253 n 127
Johnson, Lyndon B., 600 n 84
Johnson, Manning, 1103, 1104–1105, 1106, 1111, 1127 n 110
Johnson, Virginia E. xiii, 408, 590, 592, 1028
Johnson (Cory), William, 175, 256–257, 162, 308
Joint Strategy and Action Coalition (NCC), 485
Joliet, Ill., Diocese of, 811, 812–814, 820, 837
Jones, John E., 971
Joseph, Saint, 1137
Josephite Order, 543
Josephus, Flavius, 5
Joubert, Rev. Jacques, 543 n 67
Jouin, Msgr. Ernest, 1092, 1093, 1117 n 19
Journals of André Gide, 236
Jowett, Benjamin, 133, 159, 175
Juarez, Fr. Juan, 509, 539 n 2
Judaism, 27 n 2, 1044
Jude, Saint, 37
Judy, Fr. Myron, 1007
Juliette, 229
Julius II, Pope, 98
Julius III, Pope, 94, 97, 98–105
charges of homosexuality against, 102–105
election to papacy, 101
meeting of Innocenzo, 100
papal service, 98–99
Julius Caesar, 23
Jung, Carl, 495, 1032
Jurado, Arturo Guzman, 976, 977, 978
Jurgens, Fr. “Jurgs,” 751
Kabalism, Kabala, 34, 486, 1092
Kabalistic Jews, 64 n 6
Kadrijal, Zenel, 329
Kaffir, Bishop Roger, 813–814
Kaiser and his Court Wilhelm II and the Government of Germany, The, 284 n 561
Kaiser, Martin, 830
Kallman, Chester, 377
Kane, Sr. Theresa, 1031, 1032–1033
THE RITE OF SODOMY

Kane, Fr. Thomas, 594, 610–612 n 242, 680, 681

Kansas City Star series on priests and AIDS, 579–586, 595–596, 604 n 163, 664

see also Priesthood and AIDS

Kansas City, Kan., Archdiocese of, 1169

Kansas City-St. Joseph, Mo., Diocese of, 790, 792, 808, 842, 843–848

Kantowicz, Edward, 715

Kantrowitz, Arnie, 395 n 107

Kapitza Club, 350–351 n 67

Kapitza, Pyotr, 350–351 n 67

Karlen, Arno, xi, 370, 399

Karma, law of, 487

Katyn Forest Massacre (Poland), 1120–1121 n 63

Katz, Rudolf “Rolf,” 322, 333

Kazan, Elia, 646

Kazantzakis, Nikos, 1043

Keane, Archbishop John J., 526, 527, 530, 531, 534

Keating, Bishop John R., 902, 915 n 46

Keeler, Christine, 340, 344

Keeler, William Cardinal, 883–884, 1077 n 87

Keen, Archbishop of Louisville, 895

career bureaucrat in Washington, D.C., 895

cover-up of clerical pederastic crimes, 841, 842

joins Dominican Order, 841

pro-homosexual politics of, 842, 1077 n 87

Kelch, Walter, 427

Keller, Rose, 228

Keller, Sr. Lois J., 1084 n 309

Kellner, Karl, 1092

Kelly, Frank, 607 n 221

Kelly, Sr. Jane, 800–801, 803

Kelly, Bishop Patrick, 516–517, 541 n 48

Kelly, Archbishop Thomas Cajetan, 835–836, 840–842, 895, 1077 n 87

Archbishop of Louisville, 895

career bureaucrat in Washington, D.C., 895

cover-up of clerical pederastic crimes, 841, 842

joins Dominican Order, 841

pro-homosexual politics of, 842, 1077 n 87

Kelty, Fr. Matthew, 1042

Kemp, Jonathan, 269 n 341

Kennedy, Eugene, 909

Kennedy, Hubert, 466 n 68

Kennedy, John F., 339, 648, 1160 n 36

Kennedy, Rev. Thomas F., 635–636

Kenrick, Bishop Francis Patrick, 515, 520, 543 n 67

Kenrick-Glennon Seminary, St. Louis, Mo., 572, 821

Kenrick, Archbishop Peter Richard, 523, 524, 785

Kentucky Council of Churches, 836

Keohane, Msgr. Mark, 885 n 326

Keohane, Fr. Donald, 883 n 292

Kepler, Fred, 800–801

Kepner, Jim, 452

Kelby, Rev. William, 549, 553

Kerr, Archibald Clark (Lord Inverchapel), 322, 325, 329–330, 358 n 159

Kertbeny, Károly Márie (Karl Maria Benkert), xxvi n 26, 272 n 379

Keynes, John Maynard, 308–309, 351–352 n 79

Keys, Msgr. Thomas J., 876 n 159

Khrushchev, Nikita, 1110

Kicanas, Bishop Gerald F., 569, 896

Kiefer, Otto, 20

Kiesler, Brother John, 936

Kilbride, Mary, 1014

Kimball, Fr. Don, 874–875 n 133

Kincora Pederast Scandal, 346, 365–366 n 278

King, Robert, 700–701

King’s College, Cambridge, 140, 141, 307

Kinney, Bishop John F., 857, 1077 n 87

Kinsey, Alfred C., xiii, 272 n 378, 405, 443–444, 503 n 96, 573, 587, 588, 589–590, 592, 602 n 124, 614 n 244, 946, 1012, 1029

Kirbo, Charlie, 566

Kirker, Richard, 604 n 160

Kirwan, Martin, 246 n 12

Kissing the Witch: Old Tales in New Skins, 453

Klausner, Jeffrey (“Dr. K”), 408

Klehr, Harvey, 360 n 195, 1101

Klein, Abbé Felix, 532, 546 n 121

Kline, Rev. Francis, 795

Klugman, James, 350 n 67

Knight, Maxwell, 313

Knightley, Phillip, 300

Knights and Nobles Charities, Pittsburgh Diocese, 692

Knights of Columbus, 549, 607 n 223, 638, 643, 692, 713, 721 n 124, 811, 1127 n 113

Knights of Malta, Rome, 643–646, 722–723 n 142, 723 n 143, 809
INDEX

Knights of the Holy Sepulchre, 809
Knights Templars, 70 n 127
Knott, Msgr. John, 558
Knowlton, Stephen A., 709–710
Know-Nothing Movement, 520
Knoxville, Tenn., Diocese of, 786,
787–788, 789, 790, 792, 793
Koch, Robert, 272 n 377
Kohlberg, Lawrence, 856
Kolb, Lawrence C., 444
Kolbet, Sr. Joyce, 1013
Komonchak, Joseph A., 1096–1097
König, Franziskus Cardinal, 1113–1114,
1133, 1134
Konradi, Nikolay “Kolya,” 243
Das konträre Geschlechtsgefühl (The
Contrary Sexual Feeling), 188
Kopp, Lillanna, 1038
Korean War, 325, 330
Kornfelder, Joseph (aka Joseph Zack), 1104
Kos, Fr. Rudy, 613 n 242, 746, 893, 895,
913 n 11
Kosnick, Rev. Anthony, 1020
Kosnick Report see Human Sexuality—
New Directions in American Catholic
Thought
Kotek, Yosif, 243, 244
Kraft, Joseph, 194
Kraft-Ebing, Richard von, 180–181, 189,
198, 201, 230, 385, 443
classification of sexual inverts, 181
opposed to anti-sodomy laws, 181,
201, 281–282 n 509
Krakow, Kari, 453
Kramer, Joseph, S.J., 486, 584–585, 586
Kramer, Larry, 395 n 107, 414
Kreuger, James, 776
Krishnamurti, Jiddu, 489
 Kroger, Helen (aka Lona Cohen), 335
 Kroger, Peter (aka Morris Cohen), 335
 Krol, John Cardinal, 559, 566, 893, 915
 n 35, 1007, 1008, 1170
 Kropinak, Sr. Marguerite, 713, 1027
 Krumm, Fr. Gus, 934–936
 Krupp, Friedrich “Fritz” Alfred, 195–198,
 200, 279–280 n 492
 Krupp, Marga, 197
Kucera, Archbishop Daniel, 814, 895
Kyd, Thomas, 88
Kulina, Benjamin, 570
Kumpel, Robert W., 855–856, 857
Küng, Fr. Hans, 1011, 1134, 1135
Kunz, Rev. Alfred J., 993 n 121
Kurtz, Bishop Joseph E., 793

L’Affaire Oscar Wilde, 253 n 123
La Barbera, Peter, 441 n 233
Labouchere Amendment, 115–116, 124
Labouchere, Henry Du Pré, 115, 125, 130,
158–159
Labour Movement (England), 307
Labour Party (England), 300, 313, 339
Lacaise, Craig, 701
Lacey, T. A., Rev. Canon, xiii
Lady Windermere’s Fan,
Lady’s World, The  (Woman’s World),
Lafayette, La., Diocese of, 759
n 11
Lafayette, Marquis de (Gilbert du
Montier), 287 n 631
Lafitte, Francoise, 277
n 448
Laghi, Pio Cardinal, 594, 766–767, 772,
786, 869 n 10, 898–899, 1024, 1025,
1026, 1061
laicization see Priesthood
Laithwaite, John Gilbert, 345, 346, 1153
Lambda Legal and Education Defense
Fund, 453–454, 606
n 197
Lamennais, Abbé Félicité Robert de,
Lamentabili Sane
Syllabus Condemning
the Errors of the Modernists (1907),
535–536, 537, 543
n 70, 553, 1089
Lamont, Corliss, 1123–1124
n 75
Lamont, Flora, 1123–1124
n 75
Lamont, Thomas W., 1123–1124
n 75
Lance, Myron, 427
Lancet,
Landmesser, Fr. Gerald Mannes, 948
Lane, John, 144
Lansing, Mich., Diocese of, 781, 1055
Lantigua, John, 795
Larkin, Fr. Ernest E., 987
n 9
Larkin, Felix Edward, 655
Larkin, Bishop William T., 777
Larraona, Arcadio MarÌa Cardinal, 1133
Last Temptation of Christ, The,
1043, 1078–1079
n 19
Las Vegas-Reno, Diocese of, 773, 805
latae sententiae excommunication,
51, 695
latent homosexuality, myth of, 369, 391
n 3
Lateran Treaties, 1094
Lateran Pontifical University, Rome, 812,
1130–1131
THE RITE OF SODOMY

Latin American Bishops’ Council (CELAM), 1098
Latour, Armand, 228
Lattimore, Owen, 1121 n 68, 1123 n 75
Lausiac History, The, 43
Lavelle, Rev. Francis P., 731 n 312
Lavigne, Fr. Richard R., 683
Law, Bernard Cardinal, 563, 611 n 242, 667, 743, 795, 807, 862, 864–865, 866, 867, 895, 899, 1022
Lawrence vs. Texas, 433 n 64
Lawrence, D. H. (David Herbert), 309
Lawrence, T. E. (Thomas Edward), 316
Laws (Plato), 13, 26
Law, Sexuality, and Society—The Enforcement of Morals in Classical Athens, 19
Le Courrier de Rome, 1142
Leadbeater, Charles Webster, 487–492, 965
Leadbeater, Gerald, 488
Leadership Conference of Women Religious (LCWR), 922, 1031
Lead Us Not Into Temptation—Catholic Priests and the Sexual Abuse of Children, 608–609 n 232, 856, 976
League of Nations, 1101, 1139
League of the Catholic Counter-Reformation, Troyes, France, 1155
Lease, Gary, 718 n 30
Leatherfolk, leather, xiv, 401, 405, 409, 417
Leaves of Grass, 186
Leberg, Eric, 445, 461
Lebrun, Charles François, 221
Leclerc, Madeleine, 289 n 666
Lecomte, Raymond, 211–212
Lee, John Alan, 374, 404
Lee, Ryan, 409
Lees, Alfred, 432 n 36
Lees, Edith, 189, 277 n 448
Leeson, Joseph, 971
Lefebvre de Cheverus, Jean-Louis Cardinal, 516, 616
Lefebvre, Archbishop Marcel, 964, 1150
Legal Services Corporation, 476, 600 n 84
Legasteca, Francisco, 84
Legion of Decency, 796
Legionaries of Christ, 487, 614 n 246, 740, 920, 972, 973–981, 999 n 223
founding of order, 974
granted personal prelature, 975
comparison to Opus Dei, 975, 999 n 223
reacts to Hartford Courant charges against Fr. Maciel, 980
see also Maciel Degollado, Fr. Marcial
Legionaries of the Pope see Legionaries of Christ
Lehmann, John, 313
Leiber, Rev. Robert, 639
Leifeld, Fr. Gale, 879 n 215
Leitch, David, 300
Leland, Winston, 454–455, 499 n 25
Lély, Gilbert, 225, 227
Lengwin, Fr. Ronald, 1056
Lenin (Vladimir Ilyich Ulyanov), 205, 283 n 550, 297, 299, 478, 1103, 1108, 1109, 1124 n 80, 1126–1127 n 110
Lenin School of Political Warfare, 1104
Lennon, Bishop Richard G., 885 n 326
Leo House, Manhattan, 862, 865
Leo I (the Great), Pope, 44
Leo IX (Bruno, Bishop of the Toul), Pope Saint, 48, 55–59
Leo X, Pope, 98
Leo XII, Pope, 59, 517, 526, 1116 n 9
Leo XIII, Pope, xiii, 141, 515, 521, 524, 526, 528, 529–534, 535, 541 n 47, 551, 553, 620, 621, 622, 692, 981, 1089, 1090, 1092, 1100, 1116 n 8, 1116 n 11
Leonard, Bishop Vincent M., 709
Leonine Prayers, suppression of, 1137
Leopoldo, Ava, 105
Lernberger, Jay, 893
Lesbian and Gay Caucus of the American Historical Association, 479
Lesbian and Gay Christian Movement (England), 604 n 160
Lesbian Community Center, Chicago, 1022
Lesbian Rights Committee (NOW), 1010
lesbianism (female homosexuality), 435–436 n 112, 441 n 232, 944, 1011–1012, 1073
Lesbian Movement, 453–454, 1005, 1038, 1040–1041
Leslie, Kenneth, 1106
Letellier, Patrick, 413
Letter to the Bishops of the Catholic Church on the Pastoral Care of Homosexual Persons (1986), 1035, 1036–1040, 1051–1053, 1055, 1068
Letters of a Country Priest, 710
  Auxiliary Bishop of Los Angeles, 804
  Archbishop of Portland, Ore., 804
  Archbishop of San Francisco, 804
  early clerical career, Archdiocese of Los Angeles, 803–804
  first appointment to Congregation for the Doctrine of the Faith (1976), 804
  Papal Foundation, trustee of, 809
  protector of Bishop Anthony Ziemann, 803–804, 805

LeVay, Simon, 388, 455
Leven, Bishop Steven, 703
Leverson, Ada, 153
Levine, Deacon Joseph, 967
Levitas, Mitchell, 654–655
Lewcon, David, 680–681, 682
Lewis, David, 302
Lewis, George Henry, 148
Lewis, Fr. John, 511, 540 n 14
Lexington Theological Seminary, 836
Lexington, Ky., Diocese of, 836–840
Lexington, Ky., Diocese of (Episcopalian), 836

Lex Scalfinitia, 24
Li, Tao, 204
libel laws (England), 248 n 45
Liberal Catholic Church (Ancient Catholic Church), 490–492
Liberal Party, Great Britain, 318
Liberati, Msgr. Carlo, 543
“Liberté, Égalité, Fraternité,” 230
“Liberation Theology,” 551
Lichten, Joseph L., 692
Liddell, Guy Maynard, 320–321, 357–358 n 153
“Liebenberg Circle,” 209, 210, 212, 213, 216, 218

Life and Death of Andy Warhol, The, 440 n 213

Life of Cardinal Innocenzo Del Monte, The, 98, 111 n 149

Liguorian, 1065
Likosky, Stephen, 480, 502 n 74
Likoudis, Paul, 582–583, 608 n 223, 669, 671, 728 n 253, 891, 1120 n 55
Lila see Cacherismos study in Costa Rica
Lila’s House, 421
Liman, Carl, 273 n 386
Limentain, Adam, 429

Lincoln, Abraham, 557, 598 n 43
Linder, Fr. Jerold, 941
Linsert, Richard, 284 n 559
Lipscomb, Archbishop Oscar, 874 n 115
Literary Guild, New York, 656
Little Brothers of the Good Shepherd, 1007
Littlehailes, Rev. V. P., 118
“liturgical reform,” 571, 601–602 n 112, 823, 1095–1097, 1148
Liturgy of the Hours, 1148
Liuzzi, Fr. Peter, 605 n 187, 806
Lively, Scott, 284 n 561
Livieres Plano, Bishop Rogelio Ricardo, 1169
“Living Church Movement,” 1104–1105, 1124–1125 n 88
Lloyd, Horace, 138
Lockwood, Frank, 152, 155, 157
Loisy, Alfred, 534, 535, 538, 546 n 121, 546 n 125
Lombards, 1, 84
Lombrosa, Cesare, 181–182
London General Press, 326
Lonergan, Fr. Bernard, 831
Long, Vicki, 842, 883 n 292
Long, Leo, 320
Long, Vicki, 842, 883 n 292
Longfellow, William Wadsworth, 137
Longinqua Oceani On Catholicism in the United States (1895), 529–531, 545 n 102, 553
Lonsdale, Gordon (Konon Trofimovich Molody), 335–336
Lopokova, Lydia, 309, 353 n 82
Loras College, Dubuque, Iowa, 945, 992 n 105
Loras, Bishop Pierre-Jean-Mathias, 945
Lorde, Audre, 482, 883 n 292
Likoudis, Paul, 582–583, 608 n 223, 669, 671, 728 n 253, 891, 1120 n 55
Los Angeles, city of, 484, 503 n 93
Los Angeles, Archdiocese of, 568, 797, 799, 804, 806, 808, 837, 928, 935
Los Angeles College, 808

Los Angeles Times, 938

L’Osservatore Romano, 711, 894, 1051, 1118 n 38, 1135
Louis-le-Grande (Jesuit School), 227
Louis XIII, King of France, 299
THE RITE OF SODOMY

Louis XV, King of France, 225, 226
Louis XVI, King of France, 219, 220, 221
Louis XVIII, King of France, 230
Louisiana Electorate of Gays and Lesbians, 477
Louisville, Archdiocese of, 835–840, 841–842
Love That Dared Not Speak Its Name, The, 117
Lovelace Medical Center, Albuquerque, N.M., 703
Lovestock, Robert, 494
Low, Joseph, Fr., 1119 n 41
Lowen, Jesse, 1016
Loyola Academy, Wilmette, Ill., 1170
Loyola University, New Orleans School of Law, 560
Lucas, Bishop George Joseph, 821, 879 n 204, 1169–1170
Luce (tutor at Westminster Public School), 317
Lucian of Samosata, 8
Luciani, Albino Cardinal see John Paul I, Pope
Lucifer Trust (Lucis Trust), 505–506 n 174
Lucker, Bishop Raymond, 563, 895, 1064
Lui (France), 1154
Lukas, Anthony, 697
Luke, Fr. Pedro, 569
Lulworth Castle, Dorset, England, 510
Luther, Martin, 1
Lutz, Rev. Robert, 903–904
Lydia and Maynard—The Letters of John Maynard Keynes and Lydia Lopokova, 353 n 82
Lyman School for Boys in Westboro, Mass., 850, 853
Lynar, Johannes von, 217–218
Lynch, Bishop Patrick, 520
Lynch, Bishop Robert N., 780–781, 782–785, 786, 897, 1052
Bishop of St. Petersburg, Fla., 783
clerical career at NCCB/USCC, 783, 1052
David Herman, special relationship with, 784–785
management of Bishop Symons resignation, 780–782
support for Homosexual Collective, 783, 897
Urbanski charges of sexual harassment against, 783–785
Lyons, Stephen, 700
MacArthur, Ronald, 955–956
MacCarthy, Molly, 353 n 80
MacCarthy, Desmond, 353 n 80
Macchi, Archbishop Pasquale, 1144–1145, 1146
MacDonald, Ramsey, 318
Macedonius, 43
Macfarlane, Bud, 1078–1079 n 119
Machiavelli, 1142, 1162 n 78
Maciel Degollado, Fr. Marcial, 972, 973–981, 999 n 225
charges of sexual abuse against, 973, 974, 975–981
compartmental personality of, 979–980
Legionaries of Christ, founding of 1974
1956 Apostolic investigation of, 975–976, 977
backed by U.S. “Catholic Establishment,” 1000–1001 n 250
Maciel, Francisco, 973
Maclean, Donald Duart, 313, 316, 318, 319–320, 321, 325, 327, 329–330, 332, 334, 335, 341
Communism, attraction to, 318
death in Moscow, 332
diplomatic posting to United States, 330
education at Gresham’s School and Trinity Hall, Cambridge, 318
effeminacy and homosexuality of, 316, 318
Foreign Office career, 318–319
escape to Moscow, 330–331
joins Cambridge spy ring, 318–319
marriage to Melinda Marling, 319
passes on U.S. Atomic bomb secrets to Soviets, 330
Maclean, Ian, 318
Maclean, Melinda Marling, 319, 360 n 196
Maclean, Sir Donald, 318
MacLeish, Jr., Roderick, 862
Macmillan and Company, Boston, 637
Macmillan, Harold, 311, 339, 340
Macnamara, John Robert, “Captain Jack,” 323
MacNeice, Louis, 311, 312
MacNutt (MacNut), Francis “Franz” Augustus, 619–620, 717–718 n 30
MacRae, Fr. Gordon, 613 n 242
MacSweeney (Mac Swiney), Patrick, 621, 717 n 30
Maddox, J., 397 n 154
Madsen, Axel, 716 n 8
INDEX

Madson, David, murder of, 419, 438 n 169
Mafia (Costra Nostra), 305 see also organized crime also Sicilian Mafia
Magdalen College, Oxford, 131, 133, 142, 175, 176
“MAGIC,” (code), 305
Maglione, Luigi Cardinal, 1131, 1140
Magnan, Valentin, 231, 289 n 673
Maguire, Daniel C., 1028, 1040, 1048
Maguire, Archbishop John J., 663
Maguire, Bishop Joseph F., 685, 686, 731 n 312
Mahaffy, Rev. John Pentland, 131–132, 135, 136, 249 n 68
Maher, Bishop Leo, 770, 855, 856, 857, 861
Mahon, Msgr. Gerald, 859
Mahony, Roger M. Cardinal, 568, 605 n 187, 796, 797, 799, 803, 804, 805, 807, 809, 810, 857, 899, 909, 915 n 35, 1171
Archbishop of Los Angeles, 797
Bishop of Stockton, 797
“Kingmaker,” 797, 804, 805, 810
Papal Foundation, trustee of, 809
role in cover-up of clerical pederasts, 807
Maida, Adam Joseph Cardinal, 1024, 1026, 1060, 1061, 1070
Maida Commission on Sr. Gramick and Fr. Nugent and New Ways Ministry, 842, 1023–1025, 1026, 1046, 1048, 1053, 1061–1065, 1066, 1073, 1077 n 87
criticism of Final Report, 1063–1064, 1073
defense presents its case, 1061–1063
Final Report of, 1046, 1063
ground rules for investigation, 1024–1025, 1077 n 87
investigation delayed five years, 1025, 1026
reactivation of, 1060–1061
timetable for, 1061–1072
Vatican continues investigation, 1065–1072
Maier’s Law, xxi, xxviii n 55
Mains, Joseph, 365 n 278
Maisky, Ivan, 306
Making of the Modern Homosexual, The, 374
The Male Couple: How Relationships Develop, 656
Malines Conversations, 1094
Malleus hereticorum (Hammer of the Heretics), 534
Mallinson, Rev. Art, 747
Mallock, W. H., 250 n 80
Mallor, Harold, 253 n 124
Malloy, Fr. Edward A., xv, 1027, 1029–1030, 1078–1079 n 119
Malone, Bishop James W., 1053, 1057, 1060
Malthusian Movement see population control
Malthusians, 189
Manahan, Nancy, 454
Manchester, N.H., 866
Manchester, William, 196, 197, 279–280 n 492
Manes, Giorgio, 1171
Manhattan College, 662
Manhattan House of Prayer, 668
Manhattan Project (U.S. Government), 1101
Manicheanism, Manichean, 34, 41, 235
Manly, John C., 805, 860
Mann, Wilfred Basil, 328
Mann, Thomas, 201
Mann, William H., 588
Manning, Henry Edward Cardinal, 135, 251 n 93
Manning, Timothy Cardinal, 804
Manning, 183, 192
Mantegazza, Paola, 272 n 375
Man They Called a Monster, The, 459
Mapplethorpe, Robert, 392–393 n 32, 411, 426, 573
Mar, Keith, 989 n 42
Maras, Jeffrey, 857–860, 896
A March of Dimes Primer—The A-Z of Eugenic Killing, 1162 n 79
Marchetti Selvaggiani, Francesco Cardinal, 689, 691, 733 n 326
Marchetti, Victor, 349–350 n 65
Marchionda, Fr. Jim, 949
Marcinkus, Archbishop Paul Casimir, 1144, 1146–1147, 1148, 1163–1164 n 86, 1170
Marcoux, Paul, 830–834, 881 n 245
Marcuse, Herbert, 471
Maréchal, Archbishop Ambrose, 516, 517, 541 n 48, 542 n 50
Marelli, Bishop Luigi Maria, 1130
Marginal Comment, 14
THE RITE OF SODOMY

Marian High School, Worcester, Mass., 849
Mariano, Fr. Angel Crisostomo, 941
Marillier, Harry, 139, 252 n 115
Marinelli, Msgr. Luigi, 67 n 41
Marino, Archbishop Eugene A., 842, 883 n 292
Mariposa Education and Research Foundation, 656
Marist Fathers (Society of Mary), 988 n 27
Maritain, Jacques, 1131, 1142–1143
Marks, John D., 349–350 n 65
Marlborough College, Wiltshire, England, 145, 310–311, 354 n 90
Marlow, Florence (Mrs. Fossa), 629–630
Marlowe, Christopher, 88–89, 109 n 105
Marmor, Judd, 590
Marotta, Toby, 478, 479
Marquette University, Milwaukee, 831, 1040
Marranos, 493
Marriage (Holy Matrimony), Sacrament of, 33, 372, 390, 479, 517, 518, 521, 529, 554–556, 560, 564, 1036, 1044–1045, 1049, 1050
Mar Saba, Monastery of, 494
Marsalin Institute, Holliston, Mass., 588
Marseilles Incident see Sade, Marquis de
Marshall, Bishop John A., 685, 686, 687, 731 n 312, 849
Marsalin Institute, Holliston, Mass., 588
Martial, 22, 23
Martin du Gard, Roger, 3
Martin, Bishop of Tours, Saint, 956
Martinez, Fr. Armando, 613 n 242
Martinez, Mary Ball, 693, 711, 1089, 1093, 1115 n 1, 1131, 1132, 1134, 1135
Martinez, Robert, 704
Martinez Samalo, Eduardo Cardinal, 809
Martini, Fr. Richard, 876 n 164
Martino, Bishop Joseph, 969, 972, 1169
Martino, Archbishop Renato, 894
Marucci, Msgr. Carl J., 894–895
“Mary Anns,” 117, 190
Mary, Blessed Virgin, 513, 518, 557, 651, 947
Marx (Morgadei), Karl, 205, 282–283 n 550
anti-homosexual views, 205, 280–281 n 505
Communist Manifesto, 282–283 n 550
Friedrich Engels, friendship with, 282–283 n 550
formation of First (Communist) International, 282–283 n 550
Marxism, Marxists, 205–206, 307, 309, 317–318, 526, 946
exploitation of homosexuals, 470
opposition to homosexuality, 205–206
Mary I, Queen of England, 87
Mary Stuart, Queen of Scots, 88, 90
Mary’s Pence, 1015, 1063
Maryknoll Fathers (Catholic Foreign Mission Society of America), 765, 921, 1019
Marzen, Msgr. Francis, 767–768
MASDU (Movement for the Spiritual Animation of World Democracy), 1142–1143
Mask of Treachery, 319
Maslow, Abraham, 985
masochism, 181, 230, 400
Masons see Freemasons
Mass, Holy Sacrifice of the, 557
Mass, Lawrence, 495
Massachusetts, University of, Boston, 453
Mastai-Ferretti Giovanni Maria Cardinal see Pius IX, Blessed, Pope
Mastai School, Pontifical, Rome, 620
Masters, William H., xiii, 408, 590, 592, 1028
masturbation (autoeroticism), 33, 181, 273 n 393, 371, 385–386, 405, 448, 457, 469, 588, 708, 946, 1152
see also homosexual practices
Mater Christi Seminary, Albany, 668
Mater Dei High School, Santa Ana, Calif., 797
Mathew, Archbishop Arnold Harris, 490
Mathews, Elkin, 144
Mattachine Foundation, 471
Mattachine Society (Society of Fools), 470–471, 498–499 n 12
Matthews, Charles Willie, 150, 152
Matthiesen, Bishop Leroy T., 703, 820, 1064
Mattison, Andrew M., 405
Maudsley, Henry, 273 n 393
Maugham, Somerset, 499–500 n 32, 1117 n 23
Maurice, Emperor, 66 n 36
Mayor, Sidney “Jenny,” 146, 147, 149, 150–151, 152, 153, 155, 255 n 152
INDEX

May, Alan Nunn, 302
May, Archbishop John L., 563, 897, 899
May, Sr. Ruth Marie, 1046
Maya Indian Missions, Inc., 747
Mayer, Louis, 646
Mayer, Rev. Robert E., 902
Mayering, 1091, 1116 n 16
Mayo, David, 502 n 87
McAuley Nazareth Home for Boys, Leicester, Mass., 680
McAuliffe, Bishop Michael Francis, 786, 790, 793, 843
McBride, Fr. Malachy, 1024, 1046, 1077 n 87
Mc-Cann, E. Michael, 825, 834
McCann, Owen Cardinal, 748
McCarran Committee, 1123 n 75
McCarrick, Theodore Cardinal, 663, 675, 753, 757–758, 782, 895, 915 n 35, 1022, 1023, 1170
denial of homosexual network in the Church, 752–753, 758
consecration to bishopric by Cardinal Cooke, 758
ordained by Cardinal Spellman, 758
charges of homosexuality against, 758, 762 n 74, 1170
McCarron, Michael, 787
McCarthy, Archbishop Edward A., 581, 600 n 93
McCarthy, Joseph, Senator, 351 n 69, 659, 1122 n 73, 1123–1124 n 75
“McCarthyism,” 329
McCloskey, John Cardinal, 523, 524, 525, 527, 544 n 75, 544–545 n 90
Mc Cormack, Bishop John B., 866, 867
McCormick Foundation, 647
Mc Cormick, Matthew, 817–818, 819, 821, 878 n 192
McCormick, Fr. Richard, 1048
McCourt, Malachy, 660
McDevitt, Kathy, 454
McDonald, Mr. (President, American Association of the Knights of Malta), 644, 645–646
McDonnell, Bishop Charles E., 552
McDonnell, Bishop Charles J., 1170–1171
McDonnell, Fr. John F., 946
McDonnell, Bishop Timothy A., 688
McDowell, Edwin, 655
McEleney, Fr. John J., 690
McElroy, Rev. J., 675
McEntegart, Bishop Bryan, 728 n 247
McFadyen, Fr., 822
McFarland, Bishop Norman F., 915 n 35, 935
McGann, Bishop John R., 778–779, 978, 1025
McGinn, Rev. Finnian, 935–936
McGrath, Rev. Thomas, 370
McGrath, William, 346, 365–366 n 278
McGuire, Rev. Donald, 1170
McHarry, Mark, 459
McHugh Chronicles, The, 723 n 147
McHugh, Bishop James T., 263 n 8, 563, 565, 673, 675, 729 n 276, 894–895, 1162 n 79
Bishop of Camden, N.J., 894–895
Bishop of Rockville Centre, N.Y., 895
connections to clerical homosexual network, 894–895
Family Life Office (USCC), Director of, 560, 564–565
protects clerical sex abusers, 780
protégé of Archbishop McCarrick, 895
see also McHugh Chronicles, The
McIntyre, James Cardinal, 662, 797, 808
McKee, Brent, 218
McKenna, Peter, 365–366 n 278
McKeown, Elizabeth K., 553, 554, 597 n 2, 598 n 41
McLaughlin, Bishop Charles B., 777–778
McLaughlin, Rev. Joseph, 928
McLaughlin, Patrick, 967
McLucas, Rev. Fr. James, 1149
McMahon, Msgr. John, 788
McManus, Bishop James E., 648, 702
McManus, Bishop William, 563
McMurry, William, 839, 840
McNamara, Bishop Lawrence L., 1064
McNamara, Bishop Martin, 812
McNaught, Brian, 1031, 1033, 1043
McNeil, Hector, 324
McNicholas, Archbishop John T., 641
McNicholas, Bishop Joseph, 815, 817, 819, 820
McNichols, Fr. William Hart, 584, 1042
THE RITE OF SODOMY

McQuaid, Bishop Bernard, 523, 524, 525, 527, 528
McRaith, Bishop John, 1055, 1064
McShane, Joseph M., 550
McWhirter, David P., 405, 656
Meat Rack, The, Fire Island, N.Y., 500 n 32
Meck, Nadezhda Filaretovna von, 243
Medeiros, Humberto Cardinal, 451, 610
n 242, 669, 699, 711, 862, 864, 866, 867, 887 n 391, 888 n 401, 987 n 2
Mediator Dei On the Sacred Liturgy (1947), 1097
Medjugorje, “Gospa” of, 760 n 31
Meehan, Michael, 836, 882 n 263
Meerloo, Joost A. M., xxvii n 36, 478, 501 n 54
Meerscheidt-Hullesem, Herr von, 200
Melesich, Rev. John Howard, 1103
Melmoth, Sebastian see Wilde, Oscar
Melson, James Kenneth, 437 n 153
Memnon, 193
Memoirs (John Addington Symonds), 121, 176, 177, 185
Men Who Beat the Men Who Love Them, 413
Mendelian theory of human genetics, 387–388
Mendicant Orders, 63, 74–75
Mengeling, Bishop Carl F., 781
Menti Nostare On the Development of Holiness in Priestly Life (1950), 575, 1097
Menzies, Stewart, 320, 327
Mepkin Trappist Abbey, S.C., 795
Meredith, H. O., 352 n 79
Merisi, Mike, 451
Merlin, Eugene, 989 n 42
Merrick, Jeffrey, 287 n 632
Merrill, George, 271 n 354
Merritt, Tahira Khan, 683
Merry del Val y Zulueta, Raphael Cardinal, 619, 620–622, 623, 627, 640, 645, 716 n 29, 716–718 n 30
ancestral background, 620 cause for canonization, 718 n 30 enters the Accademia dei Nobili Ecclesiastici, 620
Nord und Sud, accusations of homosexuality against, 621, 716–718 n 30 Secretary of State, 621, 623, 1092 spiritual director for boys of the Trastevere, 620, 627

Vatican Pro-Secretary, 621, 1090, 1091
William Cardinal O’Connell, friendship with, 620–621, 627, 633
Merton, Thomas (Fr. Lewis), 1032, 1042
Merz, Fr. Dan, 786
Messina (Italy), Archdiocese of, 1145
Methodist Federation for Social Action, 1105
Methuen, Messrs. (London), 163
Metz Accord, 1112, 1133–1136, 1159–1160 n 34
Metz, Diocese of, 1112
Metz, Fr. Ken, 831
Metzger, Bishop Sidney Matthew, 703
Mexico, 556, 1094
Meyer, Albert Cardinal, 559, 1147
Meyerfeld, Herr, 163
MG (Metro-Goldwyn-Mayer) Studios, 646–647, 723 n 145
Miailovich, Robert, 1914
Miami Herald, 581, 781, 782
Miami, homosexual subculture, 390, 581
Miami. Archdiocese of, 581, 777, 783
Micara, Clemente Cardinal, 1119 n 41
Michaelis, Johann David, xi
Michelangelo, 154
Mickiewicz, Adam, 174, 268 n 338
Midwest Institute of Christodrama, 831–832
Miech, Robert J., 827
Mieli, Mario, 502 n 74
Migge, Antonio, 153, 171
Mikhailsky, Sigmund, 336–337
Milan (Italy), Archdiocese of, 1132, 1135, 1142–1145
Milan, University of, 1135
Miles, Rev. and Mrs., 134, 137
Miles, Frank, 134, 136–137, 140, 145
Milham, Jim, xvii, 478
Milhaven, John Giles, 1039
Milk, Harvey, 453
Millais, John Everett, 134
Millalenari, the, 896, 1103, 1114, 1124 n 80
Miller, Edith Starr (Lady Queensborough), 1117 n 19
Miller, Jeanne (aka Hilary Stiles), 774, 902–903
Miller, Rev. Louis E., 837
Miller, Tom, 902
Milton, Joyce, xxi, 298
Milwaukee AIDS Project, 824
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th><strong>INDEX</strong></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><strong>Molly House Trials</strong>, 92–94</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Molody, Konon Trofimovich</strong>, see <strong>Lonsdale, Gordon</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Moltke vs. Harden</strong>, 213–214</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Moltke vs. Harden</strong> (retrial), 215</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Moltke, Helmuth von</strong>, 285 n 580</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Moltke, Lily (Elbe) von</strong>, 213, 215</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Moltke, Kuno von</strong>, 208, 210, 211, 213–217</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Mondale, Walter “Fritz,”</strong> 566</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Money, John</strong>, 587, 588, 590, 608 n 229, 614 n 244</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Moneyrex</strong>, 1146</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Monk Swimming, A</strong>, 660</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Montavon, William</strong>, 554</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Montefiore, Rev. Hugh W.</strong>, 493–494</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Monterey, Calif., Diocese of</strong>, 808, 810</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Montgomery, Br. Robert</strong>, 948</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Montgomery, Field Marshall Bernard</strong>, 313, 365 n 272</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Montgomery, Hugh</strong>, 313, 346, 1153, 1154</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Montgomery, Hugh Maude de Fallenberg</strong>, 365 n 272</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Montgomery, Peter</strong>, 313, 340, 345, 346, 373, 1153</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Montgomery-Massingberd, Field Marshall Archibald</strong>, 365 n 272</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Montini, Francesca Buffali</strong>, 1138</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Montini, Francesco</strong>, 1138</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Montini, Giorgio</strong>, 1130, 1138</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Montini, Giovanni Battista</strong> see <strong>Paul VI, Pope</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Montini, Giuditta</strong>, 1130, 1138</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Montini, Lodovico</strong>, 1138</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Moor, Norman</strong>, 176–177, 237, 272 n 364</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Moore, Bishop Emerson</strong>, 579, 663–665, 668</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Moore, Chris</strong>, 365–366 n 278</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Mopai, Archbishop Edward</strong>, 641</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Moor, John D. J.,</strong> 655</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Moore, Fr. Gabriel, 919, 987 n 2, 1028, 1040</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Moren, Bénédict A.,</strong> 231, 289 n 673</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Morello, Fr. Andres</strong>, 963–964</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Moreno, Bishop Manuel Duran</strong>, 568–569, 804–805, 807</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

---

**Milwaukee Journal Sentinel**, 825, 828, 830, 833

**Milwaukee, Archdiocese of**, 774, 823–828, 830–834

**Milyukova, Antonina**, 241–242, 292 n 736

**Mindzenty, József Cardinal**, 1150–1151

**Ministry/USA: A Model for Ministry to the Homosexual Community**, 985

**Minkler, Fr. John**, 671–672, 729 n 262

**Minley Manor, Hampshire**, 313

**Mir Iskusstva** (The World of Art)

**Movement**, 240

**Miracle, The**, 646

**Mirari Vos** On Liberalism and Religious Indifferentism (1832), 518

**Mirguet, Paul**, 238

**Miserentissimus Redemptor** On Reparation to the Sacred Heart (1928), 1100

**Misfits—A Study of Sexual Outsiders, The**, 376

**Mission Church of San Francisco de Asis, Santa Fe**, 584

**Missionaries of Charity, 1170**

**Missionaries of the Precious Blood, 925**

**Missionaries of the Sacred Heart and the Virgin of Sorrows** see **Legionaries of Christ**

**Missionary Sisters of the Sacred Heart, 541 n 47**

**Missionary Society of St. Paul the Apostle** see **Missionary Sisters of the Sacred Heart**

**Mit Brennender Sorge** On the Church and the German Reich (1937), 1093

**Mitchell, Peter Chalmers**, 350 n 67

**Mithras, cult of, 21**

**Mitrokhin, Vasili N.**, 1109–1110, 1111, 1113, 1128 n 124

**Mitzel, John**, 466 n 68

**Mobile, Ala., Diocese of, 778**

**Modell, Fr. Carl**, 897

**Modernism, heresy of, 306, 516, 534–538, 627, 1090, 1092**

**condemnation by Pope Pius X, 534–538, 1092**

**Oath Against Modernism** see **Sacrorum antistitum**

**Modin, Yuri**, 331, 356 n 119

“**Moffie,” (Afrikaan), 2.**

**Mohave Indians, xxv n 10**

**Mohr, J. W., 446**

**Mohr, Richard**, 481

**molly, mollies, 93, 94, 115, 190**

**molly house (England)**, 93, 94

**Molly House Trials, 92–94**

**Molody, Konon Trofimovich**, see **Lonsdale, Gordon**

**Moltke vs. Harden, 213–214**

**Moltke vs. Harden** (retrial), 215

**Moltke, Helmuth von**, 285 n 580

**Moltke, Lily (Elbe) von**, 213, 215

**Moltke, Kuno von**, 208, 210, 211, 213–217

**Mondale, Walter “Fritz,”** 566

**Money, John**, 587, 588, 590, 608 n 229, 614 n 244

**Moneyrex, 1146**

**Monk Swimming, A**, 660


**Montavon, William**, 554

**Montefiore, Rev. Hugh W.**, 493–494

**Monterey, Calif., Diocese of**, 808, 810

**Montgomery, Br. Robert**, 948

**Montgomery, Field Marshall Bernard**, 313, 365 n 272

**Montgomery, Hugh**, 313, 346, 1153, 1154

**Montgomery, Hugh Maude de Fallenberg**, 365 n 272

**Montgomery, Peter**, 313, 340, 345, 346, 373, 1153

**Montgomery-Massingberd, Field Marshall Archibald**, 365 n 272

**Montini, Francesca Buffali**, 1138

**Montini, Francesco**, 1138

**Montini, Giorgio**, 1130, 1138

**Montini, Giovanni Battista** see **Paul VI, Pope**

**Montini, Giuditta**, 1130, 1138

**Montini, Lodovico**, 1138

**Montreuil, Renee-Pelagie de**, 227

**Montreuil, Anne de (Lady Anne)**, 228

**Moon, Tom**, 431 n 26

**Mooney, Archbishop Edward**, 641

**Moor, Norman**, 176–177, 237, 272 n 364

**Moore, Chris**, 365–366 n 278

**Moore, Bishop Emerson**, 579, 663–665, 668

**Moore, G. E. (George Edward)**, 353 n 80

**Moore, John D. J.,** 655

**Moore, Fr. Tom**, 574

**Moore, Fr. Thomas Verner**, 587

**Moran, Fr. Gabriel**, 919, 987 n 2, 1028, 1040

**Morel, Bénédict A.,** 231, 289 n 673

**Morello, Fr. Andres**, 963–964

**Moreno, Bishop Manuel Duran**, 568–569, 804–805, 807
THE RITE OF SODOMY

Morin, Stephen F., 1032
Morley, Patricia, 768–769, 772, 774, 775, 777, 869 n 21
Morley, John, 869 n 21
Morando, Franco, 76, 77
Morneau, Bishop Robert F., 1064
Morning Freiheit, 1106
Morning Star Community, Kansas City, Mo., 1008
Moro, Aldo, 1139, 1171
Morosini, 82
Morrison, John, 829–830
Morrison, Rev. Harry, 582
Morrissy, Rev. Paul, 1007
Morse, F. W., 137
Mortalium Animos On Religious Unity (1928), 1093
Moscow, homosexual center, 242, 312, 313
Mossad (Mossad Letafkidim Meouychadim), 296, 333, 360 n 197
Mother of Good Council Parish, Milwaukee, 826
Mother (Blessed) Teresa of Calcutta, 1170
Mother’s Watch, Baltimore, Md., 712
Mott, Fr. James, 745–746, 760 n 18
Moul, Michele, 917 n 81
Mount St. Bernard Seminary, Dubuque, Iowa, 944, 945, 946
Mount St. Joseph, Cork, Ireland, 785
Mount St. Mary of the West (Athenaeum), Cincinnati, Ohio, 706, 796, 897
Mount St. Mary’s College, Brentwood, Calif., 797
Mount St. Mary’s College and Seminary, Emmitsburg, Md., 513, 587, 707
Mount St. Paul College, Waukesha, Wis., 982, 1001 n 263
Mouton, Ray, 590, 608–609 n 232
Movement for Sexual Purity, 249 n 62
Moverley, John, 118
Mueller, Bishop Joseph M., 946
Mueller, Sue, 766–767, 768, 869 n 16
Mugavero, Bishop Francis John, 666–667, 739, 779, 796, 1012, 1034, 1157
Bishop of Diocese of Brooklyn, 667, 1012
charges of homosexuality against, 667
seminary training and ordination, 666
support for New Ways Ministry, 667, 1022, 1025, 1034
see also St. Matthew Community
Muggeridge, Malcolm, 334
Muggeridge, “Kitty,” 334
Mulcahy, Sr. Christine, 1046, 1062, 1063, 1064, 1077 n 87
Muldoon, Msgr. Brendan, 784
Muldoon, Bishop Peter, 550, 552, 553
Mulholland, Brendan, 339
Mullen, Fr. John, 626, 630, 631, 632
Mulligan, Msgr. James, 1024, 1070
Mullins, Fr. Lawrence, 813
Mullins, J. Michael, 875–876 n 151
Mundelein Seminary, St. Mary of the Lake, Ill., 896, 902
Mundelein, George Cardinal, 556, 624, 715 n 2, 892
Mungret College, Ireland, 785
Munkelt, Rev. Richard A., 954, 994 n 137
Munoz Marin, Luis, 648
Münzenberg, Willi, 317
Murat, Jacques, 1154
Murder, Inc. see Planned Parenthood-World Population
Murky Waters of Vatican II, The, 1096
Murphy, Bianca Cody, 435 n 104
Murphy, Kevin J., 940
Murphy, Lawrence R., 721 n 120
Murphy, Bishop Philip Francis, 1064
Murphy, Bishop Thomas, 1053
Murphy, Bishop William F., 867
Murray, Douglas, 162
Murray, Rev. John Courtney, 559
Murray, Fr. Paul, 607 n 221
Murtagh, Fr. James, 795
Musacchio, Rick, 788
Mussolini, Benito, 1140, 1146
Muthig, Msgr. John, 894
Myers, Br. Anthony, 1169
Myers, Archbishop John, 1170
My Father and Myself, 352 n 79
My Life (Havelock Ellis), 188
Mystici Corporis On The Mystical Body of Christ (1943), 554, 1096
Mysticism, Easter, 402, 484, 486, 1092
Naidoo, Archbishop Stephen, 748
INDEX

foundiing of , 450–451, 862–863
political objectives and goals, 451
campaign to abolish age of consent,
451, 452–453

NAMBLA Bulletin, 451, 465 n 55
Nangle, Richard, 885 n 324
Nantes, Abbé Georges de, 1142–1143,
1155, 1167 n 123
Napoleon I, Emperor (Bonaparte),
221–223, 229, 230
Napoleon III (Louis Bonaparte), 231
Narcissus, narcissism, 162, 205, 233, 234,
235, 298, 371–372, 376

NARTH (National Association for the
Research and Treatment of
Homosexuality), 379, 394 n 88
Nashville, Tenn., Diocese of, 786, 788
Nason, Richard, 875 n 134
Natale, Br. Joseph, 1126–1127 n 110
Nathan, Ernest, 718 n 30
National Assembly of Religious Brothers,
922, 1020
National Assembly of Religious Women,
1040
National Association for the Research and
Treatment of Homosexuality see
NARTH
National Association of Catholic Diocesan
Lesbian and Gay Ministries
(NACDLGM), 582, 837, 1065, 1071
National Association of Diocesan
Directors of Campus Ministry, 798
National Catholic [NC] News Service,
554, 562, 751, 894
National Catholic AIDS Network
(NCCB,USCCB), 581, 582
National Catholic Reporter, 604 n 164,
1011, 1012, 1016, 1053, 1060, 1063,
1070
National Catholic War Council (NCWC),
549–552, 597 n 2
National Catholic Welfare Council (later
Conference) (NCWC), 552–561, 598
n 41, 627, 892, 893
Administrative Board, 553, 554,
555, 557
Communist infiltration of,
1108–1109, 1127 n 113
“Explosion or Backfire” (1959), 558
Family Life Bureau, 444, 555, 558
Laws and Legislation Department,
553
name change (1922), 598 n 41
News Bureau, 554

Social Action Department, 553, 556
see also National Catholic War
Council
National Center for Gay Ministry,
Milwaukee, Wis., 985
National Conference of Catholic Bishops
(NCCB), 557, 561, 562–564, 565–566,
581, 582, 583, 586, 595–596, 598 n 41,
608–609 n 232, 667, 668, 672, 741,
764, 769, 774, 776, 783, 798, 841, 842,
843, 845, 1003, 1010, 1012, 1018, 1048,
1052, 1053, 1057, 1060, 1065, 1067,
1069–1070, 1073, 1099, 1127 n 113
Ad Hoc Committee of the Catholic
Common Ground Initiative, 823
Ad Hoc Committee on Charismatic
Renewal, 798
Ad Hoc Committee on Sexual
Abuse, 746, 847, 857, 867, 988–989
n 34
Administrative Board (Committee),
583, 798, 823, 843, 897–898, 1067,
1070
AIDS ministries, 583–584, 1039,
“Always Our Children,” 583, 605
n 187, 1065, 1067, 1069, 1070
“Called to Compassion and
Responsibility: A Response to the
HIV/AIDS Crisis,” 899–901
“The Challenge of Peace: God’s
Promise and Our Response”
(1983), 893
clerical sex abuse policies,
608–609 n 232, 764
Committee for Health Affairs, 672
Committee for Priestly Life and
Ministry, 672, 835, 843, 855
Committee for Human Values,
Marriage and Family, 668
Committee on Budget and Finance,
672
Committee for Ecumenical and
Interreligious Affairs, 823
Committee on the Liturgy, 823
Committee on Priestly Formation,
575
Committee on the Selection of
Bishops, 563
connections to the Homosexual
Collective, 507, 561, 563, 565–566,
581, 582, 583, 586, 672, 764, 914
n 26, 1010, 1018, 1065, 1067, 1070,
1073
creation of episcopal national office,
562, 892, 895
THE RITE OF SODOMY

“The Government and Birth Control.” (1966), 564
in-house homosexual network, 565–566, 583, 740, 741, 769, 774, 798–799, 823, 892, 893, 894, 895, 896, 897–899, 902, 914 n 26
Kansas City Star series on “gay” priests, negative reaction to, 595–596
liberal policies of, 564
National Advisory Council, 798
Office of Communications, 595
organizational structure, 562
population control policies, shift in favor, 564
Secretariat on Doctrine and Pastoral Practices, 582
Secretariat on Family, Laity, Women and Youth, 582, 798
seminary “reform,” 575
support for New Ways Ministry, 1069, 1070
“To Live in Christ Jesus—A Pastoral Reflection on the Moral Life,” 1010, 1038, 1058
National Coalition of American Nuns (NCAN), 1005, 1037
National Conference of Catechetical Leadership, 798
National Conference of Catholic Charities, 549
NCCB/USCC see National Conference of Catholic Bishops and United States Catholic Conference
National Conference of Vocation Directors of Men, 1040–1041
National Council of Churches (NCC), 485, 1105
National Council of Community Churches, 485
National Council of the Churches of Christ, 485
National Ecumenical Coalition, Inc. (NEC), 1018
National Federation of Priests’ Councils (NFPC), 984, 985
National Gay Task Force (NGTF), 656, 1016
National Guild of Catholic Psychiatrists, 611 n 242
National Institute of Mental Health (NIMH), Washington, D.C., 1011, 1013
National Institutes of Health (NIH), Washington, D.C., 476, 586, 695
National Lesbian and Gay Journalists Association, 452
National Lesbian Day, 454
National Negro Congress, 1104
National Organization for Women (NOW), 1022
National Pedophile Workgroup (LWGP), Netherlands, 458, 467 n 78
National Research Council, 602 n 124
National Security Act of 1947 (U.S.), 306
National Sex and Drug Forum, San Francisco, 574, 585
National Shrine of the Immaculate Conception, Washington, D.C., 841–842
National Workgroup—Child Adult Relations (LWGP-JORis), Netherlands, 458
naturalism, 521
natural law, 33, 64 n 3, 573, 900, 1033, 1039
Natural Law of Love, The, 409
Navarro-Valls, Joaquin, 753, 1052
Nazism (National Socialism), 207, 284 n 559, 284 n 560, 557, 1094,
Neale, Archbishop Leonard, 516
Neal, Kevin, 907, 911
necrophilia, 137
Nelson, J. O., 160–161, 163
Nelson, Ronald, 432 n 36
Neoplatonist Hermeticism, 486
nepotism, role in the Papacy, 95, 96, 97, 101
Neri, Saint Philip Romolo, 709
Nero (Claudius Caesar Augustus Germanicus), Emperor, 22, 23, 30 n 98, 30 n 102
Nesseler, Frederic W., 817, 820
Netherlands Institute for Socio-Sexological Research
Netherlands Society for Sexual Reform, 1049
networking, process of, 295, 739–740, 741
Neuhaus, Fr. Richard John, 1000–1001 n 250
Neumann, Saint John N., 520, 714
Nevis, Rev. Albert, 723–724 n 154
New Age Movement, 486, 938
Newark, N.J., Archdiocese of, 1023, 1170–1171
INDEX

“NewChurch,” 561, 895, 1089–1090, 1093, 1095, 1098, 1099, 1119 n 38, 1130, 1133, 1149

New Creation Series, 606–607 n 211, 814, 824

New Criterion, 314

“New Deal,” 551, 1101

Newdigate Prize, 136, 175–176

Newell, Bishop Hubert M., 843, 844, 845

Newgate prison, 160

Newlove, Henry, 122–124, 126

Newman Center, Youngstown State University, 1020–1021

Newman Club, Worcester State College, 705

Newman, John Henry Cardinal, 132, 250 n 74, 251 n 93, 268 n 355, 709

Newman School for Boys, Lakewood, N.J., 676

“NewMass,” 561, 572, 577, 1097

New Orleans, Archdiocese of, 559, 866

New Orleans Family Life Office, 559

Newport Navy homosexual scandal, 721 n 120

“New Priest,” “NewPriesthood,” 561, 572, 577, 1149

“NewTheology,” 572

Newton, Arthur, 123, 124, 127–128

Newton, Esther, 500 n 32


American bishops support of, 1064, 1069, 1070

Bishop Gumbleton awarded “Bridge Building Award,” 1065

clerical pederasty, lack of interest in victims, 1041, 1047

conferences, seminars and workshops, 1010–1011, 1014–1015, 1018–1019, 1020–1021, 1023, 1025, 1031, 1032, 1053, 1054–1060, 1065, 1072

Dignity, close relationship with, 1009, 1011, 1012, 1014, 1017–1018, 1022, 1072, 1075 n 30

founding of, 1003, 1010, 1011, 1041

funding of, 1011–1012, 1013–1015

Maida Commission investigation of, 1062–1065

primacy of political action, 1003–1004, 1016–1017, 1018–1021, 1042, 1048, 1052–1053, 1060

publications of, 1014, 1015–1016, 1026, 1031, 1033, 1042, 1046, 1053


Vatican investigation of, 1021–1022, 1023–1025

see also Maida Commission also Gramick, Sr. Jeannine also Nugent, Rev. Robert

New World Order, 1150, 1123 n 75, 1127 n 110


New York Catholic Conference, Public Policy Committee, 612 n 242

New York City, homosexual subculture, 390, 407, 411, 653, 725 n 177

New York Native, The, 495

New York Society for the Suppression of Vice, 187

New York State Teachers’ Union, 1107


New York Times, 655, 661, 664, 775, 781, 787, 867, 1011, 1025

New York University, 664, 987 n 2, 1107

New York University School of Law School

New Yorker, 833

Nicolaites, 37

Nicholas II, Czar of Russia, 206–207, 283 n 557

Nicholas II, Pope, 59

Nicholas V, Pope, 96

Nicholl, Charles, 88

Nichols, Jack, 472

Nicols, John, 90

Nicolson, Harold, 322, 323

Nieberding, Rev. Robert, 838

Niederauer, Archbishop George, 1171

Niedergeses, Bishop James, 786

Niehaus, Richard, 901

Nielson, Lavina, 652

Nietzscheism, Nietzschean, 189, 200
INDEX

Nussbaum, Martha, 25
Nye, David, 935

Oakland, Diocese of, 582–583
Oblates of Mary Immaculate, 741–742, 858, 919–920, 921, 988 n 27, 1019–1020
Oblates of St. Francis de Sales, 747, 919–920, 1006, 1019
Oblate Sisters of Providence, 543 n 67
O’Boyle, Patrick Cardinal, 603 n 135, 662, 710
O’Brien, Fr. Arthur, 770
O’Brien, Bishop Thomas J., 568, 569, 570, 601 n 106
O’Brien, Msgr. Thomas J., 846, 847, 848
O’Brien, William, 246 n 12
Observer, The (London), 170, 312
Ocamb, Karen, xiv, 452
O’Carroll, Tom, 460
Occult Theocracy, 1117 n 19
Occult World, The, 488
Occultism, 209, 488, 938
Occult practices, homosexual affinity for, 411, 484, 486, 702, 856, 905 see also OTO
Ochoa, Fr. Xavier, 799, 800
O’Connell, Bishop Anthony, 785–796, 843, 846
Bishop of Knoxville, 786
Bishop of Palm Beach, 786, 867
birth in Ireland and immigration to U.S., 785
priest of Diocese of Jefferson City, Mo., 785
pederast crimes at St. Thomas Seminary, 785–786, 787, 789–795
resignation, 787
Trappist Monastery, life at, 795
O’Connell, Brigid, 616, 618
O’Connell, Bishop Denis J., 527, 530, 531, 552, 619
O’Connell, Matthew, 622
O’Connell, William, 622
O’Connell, Fr. William C., 675, 729–730 n 278
Bishop of Diocese of Portland, Maine, 622–623
Coadjutor and Cardinal of Boston Archdiocese, 623–627
death of, 633
family background and early death of father, 616
Fr. David Toomey, problems with, 629–630
Fr. Francis Spellman, hatred for, 628, 636–637, 640
Fr. James O’Connell and “marriage” scandal, 623, 624, 628–633, 720 n 93
graduation from Boston College, 618
homosexuality of, 616–617, 627, 630, 632
murder in the Boston Chancery, 633
North American College, Rome, 618, 619, 622
Pope Benedict XV, confrontation with, 631, 632
Raphael Merry del Val, friendship with, 619–620
“sewing circle” incident, 617
Sulpician Order in Boston, hatred for, 616–617, 626, 699
William Dunn, problematic friendship with 618–619, 627–628, 630
O’Connor, Brian F., 567–568
O’Connor, Fr. John F., 505 n 151, 903, 948–951, 952, 993 n 119
O’Connor, John H., 764, 768–769, 868 n 2, 869 n 21
O’Connor, John J. Cardinal, 655, 664, 671, 743, 779, 865, 899, 1025
O’Connor, Bishop William A., 818–820
Octopus: The Long Reach of the Sicilian Mafia, 295
Oddfellows in the Politics of Religion, 718 n 30
Oddi, Silvio Cardinal, 767, 868 n 16
Odo, Thomas, 1017
Odoacer, King, 44
O’Donnell, Bishop Edwin, 759 n 11
O’Donoghue, Rev. Brendan, 699–702
Oestreich, Thomas, 56
Offenses Against the Person Act (England), 115
THE RITE OF SODOMY

Office for Black Ministries, N.Y., 664
Office for Outreach to Sexual Minorities, Archdiocese of Boston, 451 n 451
Office of the Night (Florence) 72, 77–79
Office of the Night (Venice), 82
Officials Secrets Act (Britain), 331, 339, 361 n 211
Ogdensburg, N.Y., Diocese of, 796
O’Grady, Camille, 573
O’Hara, Scott, 437 n 153
O’Hern, Fr. Charles A., 635
O’Keefe, Bishop Gerald, 1064
O’Keefe, Rev. Thomas, 813
Old Boys’ Club (clerical), 1138
Old Boys’ Club (Eastern Establishment, U.S.), 306, 349–350 n 65
Old Boys’ Club (Great Britain), 319, 322, 324, 329, 339, 341
Old Kentucky Home High School, Bardstown, 835
O’Leary, Bishop Thomas, 676, 677
Olsen, Eileen, 1009
O’Malley, Archbishop Sean Patrick, 795, 866, 921
onanism, 181, 227, 234
O’Neel, Brian, 799

120 Days of Sodom, The, 229

O’Neill, Fr. Leo, 684
O’Neil, Robert, 651
ONE Magazine, 471
One Touch of Venus, 652, 725 n 174
One-Handed Histories, 415

On My Honor: Lesbians Reflect on Their Scouting Experience, 454

Oosterhuis, Harry, 283 n 551
“open marriages,” 555, 1047
“open secret,” definition of, 615
Operation Gold (Berlin) see Berlin Tunnel
“Operation Paperclip,” 1140
Operation Silver (Vienna) see Berlin Tunnel
Optatam Totius Decree on Priestly Training (1965), 575
Opus Dei, 614 n 246, 975, 999 n 223, 1052, 1097, 1169
Orange Order (Protestant), 345
Orange Register (Diocese of Orange, Calif.), 935
Orange, Calif., Diocese of, 810, 935
Oratorians of St. Philip Neri, 709–710, 920, 1138
Order for the True Life, 205
Order of Chaeronea, 251 n 86
Order of Friars Minor, Capuchins see Franciscan Order
Order of Our Lady of Mt. Carmel see Carmelite Order
Order of Preachers see Dominican Order
Order of St. Jerome, 956
Order of St. Sulpice see Sulpician Order
Order of the Star of the East, 489
Ordo Sabbati Sancti instaurati, 1095
Ordo Templi Orientis see OTO
organized crime, involvement in Homosexual Collective, 409, 414, 415, 502 n 74, 659, 725–726 n 184
Orlando, Fla., Diocese of, 778
Orlov, Alexander, 296, 347 n 6
Orsini, Giovanni Giordano, 97
Orwell, George (Eric Blair), 307, 369
Osborne, Clarence, 459–462
career as pederast, 459, 461
grooming techniques of, 459
profile of victims, 459
suicide of, 461
Osborne, Francis Godlopin D’Arcy, 1141
Oscar Wilde (Richard Ellman), 131, 249 n 64
Oscar Wilde and His Mother A Memoir, 186

Ostpolitik, 1137

Ostrovsky, Victor, 296, 362 n 225
Oswald, Rev. Ted, 601 n 100
Oswald, Wilhelm, 203
OTO (Ordo Templi Orientis), 489, 498 n 12, 1092–1093, 1117 n 19
O’Toole, James, 616, 617, 618, 620, 622, 623, 624, 625, 626, 628, 629, 631
Ott, Eugen, 364 n 261
“Otto,” Deutsch, Arnold, 314
Ottaviani, Alfredo Cardinal, 999 n 225, 1137, 1139

Our Lady Co-Redemptrix Seminary, La Reja, Argentina, 963
Our Lady Immaculate Church, Athol, Mass., 699
Our Lady of Fatima Chapel, Hawaii, 768, 769
Our Lady of Fatima Parish, Worcester, Mass., 702
Our Lady of Lourdes, Worcester, Mass., 849–850
INDEX

Our Lady of Mt. Carmel, Worcester, Mass., 705
Our Lady of the Lakes, Oquossoc, Maine, 744
Our Lady of the Rosary, Sabattus, Maine, 744
Our Lady of the Rosary, Spencer, Mass., 699, 700, 701
Our Lady Queen of Angels Seminary, San Fernando, Calif., 797–798, 803, 804, 805, 807, 808, 875 n 134, 876–877
n 164
Our Lady Star of the Sea Church, Cape May, N.J., 675
Our Sunday Visitor, 707, 708
Out (Magazine), Pittsburgh, Pa., 709
Out of Bondage, 1125 n 94
OutCharlotte, 477
“outing,” 479, 481–482, 502 n 87, 615
Outing: Shattering the Conspiracy of Silence, 481, 697
Outrage (London), 389, 472, 1171
see also Tatchell, Peter
O Vatican! A Slightly Wicked View of the Holy See, 1154
“over-population,” 185, 362–363 n 234
see also population control
Owensboro, Ky., Diocese of, 1055
Oxford Movement, 518
Oxford spy ring, 350 n 67
Oxford, University of (England), 85, 142, 146, 159, 306, 340

Pacelli, Carlo, 639
Pacelli, Elizabetta, 639
Pacelli, Ernesto, 1118 n 38
Pacelli, Eugenio Maria Giuseppe Giovanni Cardinal see Pius XII, Pope
Pacelli, Felice, 1118 n 38
Pacelli, Filippo, 1118 n 38
Pacelli, Giulio, 639
Pacelli, Marcantonio, 639, 1118 n 38
Packenham pub, London, 321
Paedophile Information Exchange (PIE), England, 460
Page, Bruce, 300
Page, Tina S., 854
Pall Mall Gazette (London), 115, 139
Palladius, 43
Palm Beach Post, 781, 788, 795
Palm Beach, Fla., Diocese of, 675, 777, 778–788, 789, 790, 792, 795, 866, 1069
Panati, Charles, 476
pantheism, 486, 521
Papal Audience Office for American Bishops, Rome, 705
Papal Conclaves:
of 1503, 97
of 1522, 98
of 1523, 98
of 1903, 534, 1090–1092, 1093
of 1958, 1141, 1158
n 87
of 1963, 1155, 1164 n 87
Papal Consistories, 1156 n 18, 1161 n 63
of 1550 (secret), 101
of 1893 (secret), 1117
n 17
of 1923 (secret), 1134
of 1929 (secret), 638
of 1946, 1097
of 1952 (secret), 1141
of 1953, 1097, 1161 n 63
of 1958, 1132
of 1973, 1133
Papal Foundation, 809–810
Papal Infallibility, definition and doctrine of, 290 n 680, 522–523, 524
Papal chamberlain, 1166
n 115
Papal legate, role of, 530–531
Papal States, 518, 524, 1094
Paragraph 143 (Prussian Code), 191, 195, 196
Paragraph 175 (Code of German Reich), 116, 195, 199, 200, 201, 203, 207, 211, 213, 214, 215, 217–218, 280 n 493
Paragraph 218 (Germany), 201
Parents and Friends of Lesbians and Gays (PFLAG), 477, 483, 502 n 91, 1014, 1022, 1066–1067
Parke, Ernest, 125–127, 130
Parke, Charles “Charlie,” 146, 147, 149, 150, 152, 153, 155, 156
Parkhill, Sheila, 759 n 7
Parliament for the World’s Religions (1993), 694
Paris, European homosexual center, 219, 242
Parnell, Charles Stewart 262–263 n 225
Parrocchi, Lucido Maria Cardinal, 620
Partita Popolare Italiana (PPI), 1094, 1130, 1131
Partridge, Ralph, 352 n 79
THE RITE OF SODOMY

Pascal (Capuchin monk), 219
Pascal Hair Salon, Paris, 146
Pascal, Roy, 307
Pascalina, Mother (Josefine Lehnert), 639, 640–641
Pascendi Domini Gregis On the Doctrines of the Modernists (1907), 536–537, 537, 553, 1089
Paskiewicz, Patrick, 356 n 118
Pasolini Requiem, 438–439 n 173
Pasolini, Pier Paolo, 420, 438–439 n 173
Passionist Order, 169, 812
Pasternak, Bruce, 613 n 242
Pastor aeternus First Dogmatic Constitution on the Church of Christ (1870), 523–524
Pastoral Letters and Statements of the American Catholic Bishops
  Pastoral Letter (1792) of Bishop John Carroll, 513
  Pastoral Letter (1829) to the clergy, 514–515
  Pastoral Letter (1837) to clergy and laity, 517
  Pastoral Letter (1840) to hierarchy, 517
  Pastoral Letter (1849) to hierarchy, clergy and laity, 518
  Pastoral Letter (1866) to clergy and laity, 520, 521
  Pastoral Letter (1884) to clergy and laity, 529
  Pastoral Letter (1919) to clergy and laity, 553, 554, 555
  “Program on Social Reconstruction” (1919), 550–551
  Pastoral Letter on “Present Crisis’ (1933), 555–556
  “Religion: Our Most Vital Asset” (1952), 557
  “Statement on the Teaching Mission of the Catholic Church” (1958), 558
  “Explosion or Backfire” (1959), 558
  “The Government and Birth Control.” (1966), 564
  “The Challenge of Peace: God’s Promise and Our Response” (1983), 893
Pater, Walter Horatio, 133, 134, 159, 250–251 n 80
Patience, 137
Patterson, Leonard, 1104
Paul II, Pope, 94–95
Paul III, Pope, 99
Paul VI The First Modern Pope, 1138, 1142
n 140, 663, 691, 710, 841, 844, 892, 895, 896, 975, 1073, 1087, 1093, 1095–1096, 1099, 1112, 1114, 1129, 1130, 1131, 1132, 1133, 1134, 1135, 1136, 1137, 1138–1146, 1147–1151, 1152–1157, 1171
anti-Fascist politics, 173, 1139
Archbishop Gremigni incident, 1143–1144
Archbishop of Milan, 822, 1112, 1133–1136, 1141, 1142–1147, 1156
Banking misadventures in Milan, 1145–1147
character traits, 173, 1138, 1141
diplomatic career, World War II years, 1139, 1140
Don Angelo Roncalli, early friendship with, 1130
election to papacy, 1137, 1155, 1164 n 87
family background, 173, 1138
homosexual blackmail, potential for, 1156–1157
homosexual charges against, xxii, 346, 451, 1087–1088, 1151–1156
homosexual appointments to the American hierarchy, 663, 667, 668, 672, 710, 844, 1157
Hugh Montgomery, relationship with, 346
Humanae Vitae and Birth Control Commission, 1137, 1151
Jacques Maritain, disciple of, 1142–1143
laicization abuses under pontificate, 577
Liturgical disasters of, 1148
a non-Marian pope, 1138, 1142
Oath Against Modernism, abrogation of, 537, 1073, 1150
ordination of, 1138
pro-Communist policies of, 1112, 1150
promulgation of Persona Humana—Declaration on Certain Questions Concerning Sexual Ethics (1975), 1035–1036
Roger Peyrefitte charges against, 1154
Roman Curia, gutting of, 1150
INDEX

Second Vatican Council, dominant role in, 1095–1096, 1134, 1135, 1136, 1147, 1159 n 28
seminary life of, 173–174
theological liberalism of, 1142–1143
undermining of the Priesthood, 1149
Paul, Saint, 2–3, 33, 37, 41, 50, 53, 235, 1050
Paulist Order, Paulists, 526, 544–545 n 90, 919–920, 924, 1019, 1060, 1127 n 113
Pausanias, 13
Pavia, University of, 95, 182
Pax Christi, 1012, 1070, 1086 n 347
Payer, Pierre J., 67 n 48
Pazzi Conspiracy, 95
“Peace and Justice” offices, 483, 983–984
Peart-Binns, John S., 494
Pecci, Gioacchino Vincenzo Raffaele Luigi see Leo XIII, Pope
Pecore, Fr. Dennis, 826
Pederast Movement (Australia) see Osborne, Clarence
Pederast Movement (Netherlands), 457, 458
Pederast Movement (Germany), 198–199, 281 n 509
Pederast Movement (United States), 449–450
abolishing age of consent laws, 451
connection to the Homosexual Collective, xviii–xix, 449, 450, 863
critics of, 452
historical dominance within Homosexual Collective, 449–450, 863
legal advancement of, 455–456, 459
support from Homosexual Collective, 459
see also NAMBLA
pederast, 387, 445, 447–462
differences between a pederast and pedophile, 445–447
fluidity of sexual preference, 863
grooming techniques of, see pederasty
lack of “sexual integration,” 933
pseudo-religious order of, 195–196
psychiatric profile of, 447–449, 459–461, 932
see also Sandfort, Theo also Osborne, Clarence
pederast (clerical) see Priesthood
an acquired behavior, 237, 281 n 509, 386–387
ancient Greek origin, 9–16, 424, 460
ancient Roman practice, 20
clerical pederasty see Priesthood
condemnation by early Church, 33, 39, 40
decriminalization of, 450–451, 452–453, 455, 462
definition of, xxvii n 48–49, 9, 443, 445
a “disease,” 591
exploitative nature of, 173, 237
in France, 219–225, 234–237
in Germany (Prussia), 191–194, 195–198, 201
lifeblood of the Homosexual Collective, xviii–xix, 118, 219, 449–450, 452, 455, 459, 863
modification and treatment of, 449, 810
the Renaissance Period, 71–86
secrecy, function of, 458, 932
sexual acts associated with pederasty, 234, 448, 457, 459, 932–933
in Victorian England, 172–173, 179–180,
also see Sandford study
pedophile (heterosexual), 387, 446, 447
age of female victims, 447
characteristics of, 446
etiology of heterosexual pedophilia, 446–447
multiple sexual outlets of, 447
relationship to victims, 447
successful treatment of, 447
Pedophiles and Priests—Anatomy of a Contemporary Crisis, 102
pedophile (homosexual), xxvii n 48, 406, 427, 443, 444, 447–449, 450
THE RITE OF SODOMY

age of male victims, 447, 448
characteristics of, 448
different etiology from heterosexual pedophile, 447,
recidivism rate, highest among sex offenders, 449
relationship to victims, 237, 448
treatment, poor prognosis for, 447
violent nature of sexual acts, 448
see also pederasty
pedophilia (general), 238, 358, 443, 444,
446, 455, 469, 590, 591, 708, 944, 1033
age factors, 446
alcoholism, role of, 445, 592
Alfred Kinsey’s redefinition of term, 443–444
causes of, 443, 444, 445, 446
clinical definition of (APA), 444,
445, 463 n 12
common definition of, xxviii n 48, 443
decriminalization of, 455
sexual acts, nature of, 444, 447
types of (heterosexual and homosexual), 444
Victorian theories on, 444
see also Krafft-Ebing, Richard von
Pedophilia and Exhibitionism, 444
Pedosexual Contacts and Pedophile Relationships, 456
Pedosexual Resources Directory (PRD), 459
Pekarske, Rev. Daniel, 1001 n 253, 1002 n 274
Pellegrini, Francis E., murder of, 742, 759 n 7, 904–905
Pelosi, Giuseppe “Pino,” 420
Penal Code of 1810 (France), 222, 224, 231
Penance, Sacrament of, 39–40, 45, 62,
517, 602 n 118, 817
Penelope, Julia, xxvii n 29, 478
penile plethysmograph (“peter-meter”),
592, 931
Penitential texts, 45
Pensacola-Tallahassee, Diocese of, 781, 782, 1038
Pennsylvania, University of, 1004–1005
Pentecostalism, Pentecostalist, 526, 532, 1110
Penthouse, 656
Pentonville prison, 130, 160, 168
People for the American Way, 1015
Percival, John, 177
Percy, William A., 453, 479, 481, 660, 697
Pérez, José Antonio Olvera, 976
Pérez, Fernando Olvera
Perez, Rob, 769
Perfectae Caritatis Decree on the Adaptation and Renewal of Religious Life (1965), 578, 982
Perich, Rev. Nicholas, 572
Perkins, Annie, 153
Perkins, William, 124, 125
Perl, William, 1121 n 68
Permanent Observer Mission of the Holy See to the United Nations, N.Y., 894, 895
Perry, Mary Elizabeth, 83
Perry, Rev. Troy, 484, 503 n 93
Persky, Stan, 281 n 511
Persona Humana—Declaration on Certain Questions Concerning Sexual Ethics (1975), 667, 1035–1037, 1040,
1066–1068
pervert, characteristics of, 377
Perverts by Official Order, 721 n 120
perversion, definition of,
perversions, 371, 378, 404, 411, 429–430, 449, 469, 944
exhibitionism, 404, 411, 447, 449, 586
fetishism, 181, 469
homosexuality see homosexuality
(male) also lesbianism (female)
pedophilia, see pedophilia
sadomasochism see sadomasochism
scatology, 404
transsexualism, 944
transvestitism, 404, 469, 944
voyeurism, 404, 411, 447
Pesch, Annie, 441 n 232
Peter the Great, 238
Peter, Saint, 37, 39
Peter’s Pence, 518, 1063
Peters, Edward, 63
Peterson, Rev. Michael, 586–591, 592,
608–609 n 232, 610 n 241, 614 n 244
addiction to drugs, 586, 588
background and medical training,
586, 587
death of, 586, 594
founder and director of St. Luke Institute, 588–589
funeral at St. Matthews Cathedral, Washington, D.C., 594
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>INDEX</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>homosexuality of, 586, 587, 588, 610 n 241</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>irregular ordination of, 587–588 opposition to Church doctrine and morals, 588–591, 592</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>see also St. Luke Institute</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Petroleum Club, Shreveport, La., 559</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Petronius, Gaius, 22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pettit, Douglas, 489, 491</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Peyrefitte, Roger, 1154</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pfeiffer, Edouard, 323</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Phaedries (Plato), 175</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Phenomenology, 1148</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Philadelphia AIDS Task Force, 907</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Philadelphia, Archdiocese of, 921, 1007, 1170</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Philadelphia Bulletin, 1007</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Philadelphia Daily News, 673</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Philadelphia Grand Jury Report onSex Abuse (2005), 1170</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Philadelphia, homosexual subculture of, 907, 1006</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Philadelphia Society for the Suppression of Vice, 187</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Philby, Dora, 316</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Philby, “Litzi” Friedman, 317–318</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Philby, Aileen Furse, 328</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Philby, Eleanor Pope Brewer, 360 n 196</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Apostles, member of, 317</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>assignments to various British Intelligence Services, 326</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Beirut assignment, 331</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>betrayal of Albanians, 328–329</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>betrayal of Konstantin Volkov to Soviets, 327</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>character traits, 316, 317</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>diplomatic posting to United States, 328</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>enrollment at Westminster and Trinity College, Cambridge, 316–317</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>filing of report on English occult happenings, 326</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>joins Burgess and Maclean in Moscow, 331, 361 n 208</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>marriages, 317, 328, 332, 360 n 196</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>recruitment as Soviet spy and code names, 317–318, 319, 325</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Soviet honors at burial at Kuntsevo Cemetery, 332</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>supplies Soviets with classified documents, 326</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>transformation to pro-Fascist, 325–326</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>unstable early familial relationships, 316</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Victor Rothschild, relationship to, 334</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Philby, Rufina, 329, 360 n 196</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Philby, St. John, 316, 317, 318</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Philip II of Macedonia, 19, 251 n 86</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Philip IV, King of France, 70 n 127</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Phillippe, Louis (Duc d’ Orleans), 230</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Phillips, Thomas, 774</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Philo, Judaeus (Philo of Alexandria), 5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Phoenix, Diocese of, 567, 568, 569–570, 600 n 93, 804–805, 893</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Piccolomini, Fr. Rocco, 850–851</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Picture of Dorian Gray, The, 135–136, 141, 147, 150, 155</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pierce, Fr. Justin, 986, 1046</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pierre-Encise, fortress (prison) of, 228</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>di Piermaria, Donato, 107 n 49</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pike, Albert, 890</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pilarczyk, Archbishop Daniel, 769, 901–902, 906, 907–908, 916 n 75, 1060</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pilecki, Francis (Frank), 865</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pill, the (contraceptive/abortifacient), 397–398 n 156, 441 n 232, 559, 565, 694, 695–696, 1151, see also Rock, John</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pilot, The (Boston), 625, 628, 630, 637</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pinay, Maurice, 1134</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pincus, Gregory, 695</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pincher, Chapman, 357 n 153, 360 n 196</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pittsburgh Pediatric Society, 1127 n 110</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pittsburgh Post-Gazette, 737 n 407</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pittsburgh Press, 737 n 407, 737 n 410, 1055</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pittsburgh Oratory, 709–710 see also Wright, John Cardinal</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pittsburgh, University of, 709–710</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pius II, Pope, 94</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pius V, Pope Saint, 71, 105 n 2, 1164–1165 n 91</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pius VI, Pope, 510, 511</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pius VII, Pope, 517, 526, 1116 n 9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pius VIII, Pope, 517, 526, 1116 n 9</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
THE RITE OF SODOMY

Pius IX, Blessed, Pope, 135, 233, 290
n 680, 518, 521, 522, 523, 524, 526,
543 n 70, 1100, 1116 n 9
Pius X, Pope Saint, 534–539, 620, 623,
627, 981, 1073, 1089–1090, 1091–1092,
1093, 1116–1117 n 17, 1129
Pius XI, Pope, 555, 598 n 41, 633,
n 133, 754, 957, 1089, 1093–1094,
1099–1100, 1118 n 29, 1118 n 34,
1130, 1131, 1139, 1153
Pius XII, Pope, 539, 554, 575, 638–639,
640–641, 642, 644–646, 676, 689, 691,
693, 697, 698, 722 n 133, 722 n 137,
974, 978, 1089, 1091, 1093, 1094–1099,
1102, 1116 n 10, 1118–1119 n 38,
1129, 1130, 1132, 1134, 1137, 1138,
1140, 1141, 1145, 1154
caracter assessment, 1119 n 38
difficulties with Knights of Malta,
644–646
election to the papacy, 641, 722
n 137
family background, 1118–1119
n 38, 1138
Francis Spellman, deep friendship
with, 638–639, 640, 642, 1120 n 63
Mother Pascalina, relationship
with, 639, 640
role in the Revolution in the
Catholic Church, 1004, 1089, 1093,
1094–1099, 1118–1119 n 38, 1132,
1134, 1137
Vatican Secretary of State, 638,
639, 1140
visit to United States as Secretary
of State, 640–641
cooperaion with Soviet Union,
1102, 1120–1121 n 63
Pius XII Villa, West Side, Albuquerque,
N.M., 703
Pizzardo, Giuseppe Cardinal, 638, 640,
644–645, 691, 1098
Placa, Msgr. Alan J., 612 n 242, 614 n 244
Plain Dealer, The, 775
Plain of Nature, The (De Planctu
Naturae), 59–61
Planned Parenthood-World Population,
558, 647
Planning for Single Young Adult Ministry:
Directives for Ministerial Outreach
(USCC), 1018
Plante, Jr., Ray, 701
Platina (Bartolomeo Sacchi), 95
Plato, 11, 12–13, 26, 60, 946, 963
Pleasure Addicts, The, 469
Plenary Councils of U.S. National
Episcopacy
definition of and conditions for a
plenary council, 519, 542 n 63
First Plenary Council (1852), 515,
520
Second Plenary Council (1866),
520, 523
Third Plenary Council (1884),
528–529, 530
Plot Against the Church, The, 1134, 1159
n 30
Plutarch, 12, 15, 18
Poë, Aurélien Marie Lugne, 161
Poems (Oscar Wilde), 144
Poisoned Stream—“Gay” Influence in
Human History, The, 284 n 561
Poivre, Francois Le, 226
Polecino, Sr. Anna, 610–611 n 242
Pole, Reginald Cardinal, 101
Poletti, Ugo Cardinal, 1144, 1162 n 76
Politics of Homosexuality, The, 478
Pollak, Michael, 410–411
Pollard, Jonathan, 363 n 234
“polysexual,” 480
Pomerleau, Dolores “Dolly,” 1009
Pomeroy, Wardell, 590
Pontifical Biblical Commission, 535, 537,
1092
Pontifical Biblical Institute, Rome, 537,
1096, 1097, 1117 n 17
Pontifical Council for the Family, 903
Pontifical Ecclesiastical Academy see
Accademia dei Nobili Ecclesiastici
Pontifical Preparatory Commission on the
Liturgy (Second Vatican Council), 1095
Pool, Phoebe, 350 n 67
Pope John XXIII Catholic Center,
University of Tennessee, Knoxville,
1060
Pope John XXIII National Seminary,
Weston, Mass., 783
Pope Pius X Seminary, Dalton, Pa., 894
Pope, Alexander, xxiii
Popular Democratic Party (PDP), Puerto
Rico, 648
population control, 200, 555, 556, 557,
560–561, 647, 914 n 26
“population explosion,” 558
pornai, 8
pornography (general), 201, 417, 555 see
also gmporn
Porter, Cole, 653
Porter, Fr. James, 613 n 242, 1169
INDEX

Porter, Linda, 653
Portland, Maine, Diocese of, 622, 626, 744–745
Portland, Ore., Archdiocese of, 804, 859, 896, 935
Portland, Fr. Paul, 1046, 1062, 1077 n 87
Portland Spy case (England), 335
Portman Clinic, London, 377
Portora Royal School, 131, 249 n 65
Potsdam Conference, 330
Potter, Gary, 509, 775, 1022
Poussin, Nicolas, 312
Povish, Bishop Kenneth J., 1055, 1064
Poznansky, Alexander, 293 n 759
Prabell, Rev. Paul, 836
Praestantia Scripturae On the Decisions of the Pontifical Commission on the Bible (1907), 537
Prejudice, 1040
Pre-Raphaelite Movement, 133, 137
Presland, Eric, 660
Pretor, Alfred, 120–121
Price, A. W., 26, 28 n 33
Price, Thomas, 153
Prichard, Msgr. Lawrence, 746–747
Pride Foundation, 477
PrideFest America, 1072
Priest, The, 707, 708
Priesthood (Holy Orders):
acceptance of “gay” candidates to the priesthood, 579, 835, 926, 931, 943, 952–954, 1047–1048, 1050
AIDS deaths, see Priesthood and AIDS
sexual abuse of dependent adults, 938–942
clerical celibacy, 515, 518, 578, 582, 610–611 n 242, 750, 922, 942, 1030, 1050, 1149
clerical chastity, 754–756, 833, 835, 926, 943, 1030, 1050
concept of NewPriest and NewPriesthood, 572, 577, 1097–1098, 1149
Communist infiltration of, 1114, 1126–1127 n 110
defections from priesthood under Pope Paul VI, 576, 603 n 143, 1149
destruction of priestly identity in post-Vatican II era, 577, 923
drugs (illegal), use of, 768–769, 864
historical view of priesthood in the U.S., 513–515, 517, 651
laicization (reduction to lay state), 754, 761 n 58, 1098, 1149
“ministry” solely composed of AIDS-infected priests, 1046
overworld protection of clerical underworld, 861–868
prohibition of homosexual candidates to the priesthood, 42, 44, 52, 55, 756–757
prohibition of habitual masturbators as candidates to the priesthood, 756
prohibition of pederasts to the priesthood, 756
sexualization of the clergy, 578
statistics on homosexual clergy, 578–579, 1032
“Third Way,” theory of, 577–578
venereal diseases see venereal diseases and parasitic infestations (related to homosexual practices)
vulnerability of priests to homosexual seduction, 424, 440 n 202
see also Homosexual Collective within the Catholic Church also St. Sebastian’s Angels
Priesthood and AIDS:
AIDS “ministries,” 583–584, 900–901
AIDS “outs” clerical sodomites, 579, 663
AIDS-related clerical deaths, 580, 595, 604 n 164, 605 n 168, 769, 777, 1016
AIDS testing programs, 602 n 123, 900, 925, 988 n 27
“Don’t ask, Don’t tell” policy on AIDS, 583
falsification of death certificates of clerics, 579, 580, 664
secrecy surrounding AIDS/HIV positive analysis, 579, 580, 925
see also Kansas City Star series on priests with AIDS/HIV, 579–586, 595–596, 664
Priestly Fraternity of St. Peter (FSSP), 948, 954, 955, 957–958, 959, 966, 968, 970, 971, 972, 994–995 n 139
Priests for Equality, 1009
Primrose, Archibald Philip see Rosebery, Lord
Prince Eddy and the Homosexual Underworld, 128
Edward VII of England (Albert Edward, Prince of Wales), 123, 125, 128, 148, 246–247 n 12
Priory of Cordoba, Argentina, 964
Privett, Fr. John, 939
Problem In Greek Ethics, A, 179–180, 188, 236
Problem in Modern Ethics, A, 180, 186, 188, 236
Probus, Thomas C., 839, 840
Proctor, Philip Dennis, 310, 313, 354 n 86
“Profession of Faith” (Vatican), 1067–1068, 1073, 1086 n 351
Profumo, John “Jack,” 340, 344
Profumo Scandal, 340
“Program of Social Reconstruction” (NCWC), 550–551
“Project Civil Rights,” (New Ways Ministry), 1060
Progressivism, 550–551, 563
Propaganda (Naples), 196
Propaganda Duo (P2) Lodge, 1146, 1147, 1163 n 86
Proposition 1 (Boise), 810
Proposition 22 (Calif.), 810
Proposition 6 (Calif.), 806
prostitution (general) 5, 8, 201, 424, 555
prostitution (male) see homosexual prostitution
Protestant, The, 1106
Protestantism, Protestants, 71, 84, 85, 96, 133, 137, 159, 173, 190, 201, 317, 509, 510, 520, 524, 525, 693
historic opposition to homosexuality, 113, 201, 551
opposition to Catholicism, 1106, 1107
Protestant Reformation, 99, 113, 135
Providence, R.I., Diocese of, 675
Providas, 540 n 11
Providentissimus Deus On the Study of Holy Scripture (1893), 546 n 125
Provincial Councils of Baltimore, 544 n 85
definition of a Provincial Council, 517
First Provincial Council (1829), 514–515
Fourth Provincial Council (1840), 517
Fifth Provincial Council (1843), 517–518
Sixth Provincial Council (1846), 518
Seventh Provincial Council (1849), 518
Eighth Provincial Council (1855), 544 n 85
Ninth Provincial Council (1858), 544 n 85
Tenth and last Provincial Council (1869), 544 n 85
Prussion, Karl, 1104
Pryce-Jones, David, 314
psychical hermaphrodite, 181
Psycopathia Sexualis, 180–181
puberty, definition of, 463 n 14
public schools of England, 119, 120, 121, 159, 247 n 19
Pueblo, Colo., Diocese of, 848
Puerto Rican Birth Control Battle, 564, 647–649, 696
Purcell, Archbishop John Baptist, 523
Pursuit of Sodomy—Male Homosexuality in Renaissance and Enlightenment Europe, The, 72
Pustoutov, IOSif, 1111
Puzyna de Kosielsko, Jan Cardinal, 1091
Quadragesimo Anno On Reconstruction of the Social Order (1931), 1093, 1100
Quanta Cura Condemning Current Errors (1864), 521
Quantum Religiones (1931 Instruction), 754–757
Quarles & Brady Law Firm, Milwaukee, 833
INDEX

Quas Primas On the Kingship of Christ (1925), 1093
“queen” “queenstream” see homosexual lexicon
Queensberry, John Sholto Douglas, 8th Marquess of, 130, 147–151, 152, 156, 158, 163–164, 169, 170, 172, 256 n 161, 256–259 n 162
Quo Primum, Apostolic Constitution of Pope Saint Pius V (1570), 1164 n 91
Quod Apostolici Muneris On Socialism (1878), 1100

Rabanus, Bl. Archbishop Maurus Magnentius, 54
Racial Hygiene Movement see eugenics
Radcliffe College, Cambridge, Mass., 690
Radcliffe Commission, 339, 363 n 238
Radcliffe, Lord, 339
Radcliffe, Fr. Timothy, 942–943, 991 n 95
Radini-Tedeschi, Giacomo Maria Cardinal, 1129–1130, 1131
Rado, Sandor, 381
Radosh, Ronald, xxi, 298
Raffalovich, Marc-André, 141
Ragan, Jr., Bryant T., 287 n 632
Raimondi, Luigi Cardinal, 667, 672
Rajagopal, 489
Ramien, Dr. Med. Th. see Hirschfeld, Magnus
Ramon, L. J., 289 n 666
Rampolla del Tindaro, Mariano Cardinal, 531, 534, 539, 619–620, 621, 1089,
1090–1093, 1117 n 19, 1118–1119 n 38, 1129, 1130, 1131
Rampolla del Tindaro, Mariano (grand nephew), 1140
Randall, Alec, 346, 1153
Randles, Rebecca, 843, 848, 849
Rape of the Mind, The, 478
rape (male) see homosexual practices also gmporn
Raskob, John J., 643–644
Ratajczak, Rev. Michael, 745
“ratlines” (Vatican), 1140, 1156
Ratner, Herbert, 60, 406, 992 n 103
Ratti, Ambrogio Achille Cardinal see Pius XI, Pope
Ratzinger, Joseph Cardinal, 562, 750, 752, 898–899, 1036, 1039, 1066, 1069, 1116 n 10, 1169, 1171
Rausch, Fr. Dennis, 581
Rausch, Bishop James S., 566–568, 575, 751, 805, 842, 892, 895, 897, 1157
Auxiliary Bishop of St. Cloud, Minn., 566, 893
Bishop of the Diocese of Phoenix, 567, 570
Cardinal Joseph Bernardin, close friendship with, 892, 897
clerical career at NCCB/USCC, 566
General Secretary of the USCC, 566, 892–893
homosexuality of, 566, 567, 569, 842, 1157
sudden death of, 568
Re, Giovanni Battista Cardinal, 775, 809
Reading Gaol, 130, 160, 161–162, 168, 172, 186
Reading Mission Priory, Reading, Pa., 702
Reagon, James J., 853
Reardon, James, 681, 851
Reardon, Rev. Thomas, 846, 847, 848
Rebuzzi, Don Francesco, 1129
Rechy, John, 417
Reckoning, The, 88
Red and the Blue—Cambridge, Treason and Intelligence, The, 309
Red Army (Soviet Union), 297
Redemptorist Order, 517, 545 n 90
Redl, Alfred, 283 n 557
Reece Commission on Foundations, Washington, D.C., 503 n 96
Reed, Rita, 373
Rees, Goronwy, 315, 350–351 n 67
THE RITE OF SODOMY

Reese, Rev. Thomas J., 603 n 135, 913 n 1, 1098
Reeves, Gregory, 605 n 168
Reeves Rev. John, 818–819, 821
Reeves, Tom, 450–451, 460
Reform Club, London, 322
Reformation (England), 86
Reformation (Germany), 71
Reformed Adventists (USSR), 1110
Reformed Baptists (USSR), 1110
Regnum Christi, 975
Reh, Bishop Francis F., 707, 736 n 382
Reich, Wilhelm, xxii–xxiii, 573
Reicher, Bishop Louis J., 678
Reign of Terror, France 221
Reilly, Bishop Daniel P., 612 n 242, 681, 700, 705, 849, 850, 852
Reinado, Bishop Francisco Porró, 516
Rekers, George A., 385
relativism, 573
religious liberty, 522
*Religiosorum instituto* On the Careful Selection and Training of Candidates for the States of Perfection and Sacred Orders (1961) 739, 753–758, 761 n 52, 1172
Religious Orders (general), 542 n 50, 584, 739–740, 919–928, 987 n 1, 987 n 9, 988 n 15, 1013, 1056, 1072–1073, 1086 n 349, 1099 aspects of decline in post-Vatican II era, 923, 987 n 9, 988 n 15 Communist infiltration of, *see* Communist infiltration and subversion Evangelical Counsels, 920–921 financial and other assets of, 923–924, 988 n 22 pederastic crimes and financial pay-outs, 925–927 prime target of Homosexual Collective, 923, 925–927, 1003, 1013, 1019–1021 *see also* Religious Orders under own name also Priesthood Renaissance Period, 71, 1100
*Renaissance in Italy* 176
Renaissance, in England, 84–94
Renaissance, in Republic of Florence, Italy, 72–81
Renaissance, in Republic of Venice, Italy, 81–83
Renaissance, in Spain, 83–84
Renewal, Rest, and Re-Creation, 1041
“Renewing the Vision: A Framework for Catholic Youth Ministry” (USCC), 798
Renken, Fr. John, 819, 821
Renner, Gerald, 976, 980
*Renovationis Causam* Instruction on the Renewal of Religious Formation (1969), 982
“Report of the Findings of the Commission Studying the Writings and Ministry of Sister Jeannine Gramick, SSND and Father Robert Nugent, SDS” *see* Maida Commission
*Republic* (Plato), 11
*Republic, The* (Springfield, Mass.), 687 “reserved” sin, definition of, 39
*Rerum Novarum* On Capital and Labor (1891), 531, 551, 553
Restovich, George, 860
Retz, Gilles de, 164
Reveles, Fr. Nicholas, 856
*Review of the Reviews*, 325
Revolutionary Socialists (Vienna), 317–318
Reynolds (London), 127
Reynolds, Brian, 841
*Rhine Flows into the Tiber, The*, 1136
“Rhine Group,” 1134, 1148, 1159 n 28
Rhodes, Anthony, 1119 n 38
Riarii, House of, 95
Riario, Pietro Cardinal, 96
Ricard, Bishop John, 781, 782
Richard, Fr. Normand, 745
Richard, Sr. Paul, 1059–1060
Richardson, Bill, 704
Richardson, Maurice, 357 n 153
Richelieu, Armand-Jean du Plessis Cardinal, 299
Richmond, Diocese of, 516–517, 1086 n 347
Ricken, Bishop David, 848, 849
RICO (Federal Racketeering Influence and Corrupt Organizations Act), 791, 793
*Riddle of ‘Man-Manly’ Love, The*, 191, 192, 194, 278 n 460
Rigali, Justin Francis Cardinal, 796, 808–810, 834, 909, 1144, 1170 Archbishop of Philadelphia, 809
Archbishop of St. Louis, 809 enters St. John’s Seminary, Camarillo, Calif., 808
joins Vatican diplomatic corps, 808, 809
Papal Foundation, trustee of, 809
protégé of Cardinal Giovanni Battista Re, 809, 909
student at Our Lady Queen of Angels, 808
“Rights of the Behind Movement,” 198, 218, 280–281 n 505
Rigney, Rev. Msgr. Philip T., 673–675, 779–780
Riley, Bishop Lawrence, 691
Rimer, Sara, 867
Rind, Bruce, 455–456, 466 n 69
Rini, Suzanne M., 1165 n 92
Rioran, Msgr. Brendan, 612 n 242
Rite of Memphis (Masonic), 1092
Rite of Mizraim (Masonic), 1092
Ritter, Fr. Bruce, 688, 715 n 2, 723 n 143
Ritter, Joseph Cardinal, 572
River Forest House of Studies (Dominican), Ill., 948
Roach, Archbishop John R., 563, 855, 893, 895, 899, 905, 909, 1034
Road from Decadence—from Brothel to Cloister, The, 289–290 n 677
Road to Emmaus, The, 1042–1043
Roberts, Fr. Marshall, 969
Robertson, Dennis Holmes, 317
Robespierre, 221, 225, 229
Robinson, Bishop Gene (Episcopalian), 836
Robinson, Paul, 291 n 705
Rocco, Fr. Antonio, 74
Roche, Rev. Paul, 352 n 79
Rochester, N.Y., Diocese of
Rock Hill Oratory, S.C., 709
Rockhurst College, Kansas City, Mo., 842
Rock, Rev. Donald, 813
Rock, John, 694–697, 734 n 344
career at Harvard Medical School, Boston, 694
ex-utero abortions and IFV experiments, 694–695
Father of the “Pill,” 694, 695
oral steroid experiments in Puerto Rico, 695–696
support for induced abortion, 696
Roche, Michael, 72
Rockefeller Foundation, 503 n 96, 559, 573, 602 n 124, 647
Rockefeller, Jr., John D., 1105, 1143
Rockefeller III, John D., 560, 602 n 124
Rockefeller University, 656
Rockville Centre, Diocese of, 612 n 242, 675, 778, 867, 978, 979, 980, 1025
Rodgers, Bruce, xviii, 492
Rodgers-Melnick, Ann, 713, 737 n 407
Rodimer, Bishop Frank J., 1064
Rodrigo, Fr. Lucio, 974
Roe v. Wade (1973), 559
Rofes, Eric, 486
Rogers, Carl, 573, 577, 578, 602 n 124, 985
Rogowski, Fr. Gerard, 1046
Röhl, John C., 208
Röhm, Ernst, 284 n 559, 1094
Roman Academy (of Pomponio Leto), 95
battle with traditional external enemies of the Church, 1099, 1106
condemnation of Communism, 1099–1100
traditional opposition to homosexuality (sodomy), 39, 42–46, 48–53, 60, 62–63, 78, 83, 84, 201, 367, 756–757, 943, 1044
new openness to homosexuality, 1010, 1031, 1032, 1033, 1035–1037, 1038, 1039, 1049, 1087
opposition to pederasty, 39, 40, 41, 42, 46, 48, 63, 78, 84, 756–757, 943
creation of Inquisitional Tribunals, 62
infiltration of Catholic seminaries during Renaissance period, 89–91, 1100
lessons from the Cambridge Spy Ring case, 341–344
infiltration by Homosexual Collective see Homosexual Collective within the Catholic Church
infiltration by Soviet Union (Communism) see Communist infiltration and subversion
AIDS programs, 582
see also seminary training also Priesthood
Roman Catholic Faithful (RCF), 743, 747, 751, 811, 815–816, 953, 961

“Romanus” (pseudonym), 543 n 74

Romanticism, 174

Rome-Moscow Pact see Metz Accord

Romerstein, Herbert, 1127 n 113

Romley, Richard M., 570

Romney, Mitt, 683

Romulus Augustulus, Emperor, 44

Rosazza, Bishop Peter Anthony, 895, 1964

Rose, Michael S., 913

Rosebery, Lord (Archibald Philip Primrose), 148–149, 151, 152, 156, 172, 245–259 n 162

rumors of homosexuality, 257–259 n 162

Rosen, Ismond, 370–371

Rosenberg File—A Search for the Truth, The, xxi, 298

Rosenberg, Ethel, xxi, 298, 1121 n 68

Rosenberg, Julius, xxi, 298, 1121 n 68, 1125 n 94

Rosenstiel, Lewis S., 659

Rosenthal, Abe, 655

Rosicrucians (Temple of the Rose-Croix or Rosy Cross), 134, 489, 1092

Rosing, Fr. Fred, 826–827


Rossellini, Roberto, 646

Rossetti, Dante Gabriel, 134

Rossetti, Rev. Stephen J., 614 n 244

Roosevelt, Eleanor, 454, 650, 724 n 162


Roosevelt, Franklin D. (FDR), 305, 330, 341, 551, 558, 640–641, 647, 721 n 120, 723 n 147

Asistant Secretary of the Navy, 721 n 120

attitude toward Soviet penetration of U.S., 1101–1102

Cardinal Spellman, relationship with, 643

condom policy during W.W. II, 558, 723 n 147

Newport Navy homosexual scandal, 721 n 120

pro-Malthusian policies in Puerto Rico, 647

visit with Vatican Secretary of State Pacelli, 640–641

Rotert, Rev. Norman, 843–844, 845

Rothschild, Charles, 332

Rothschild family, xiii, 355 n 105, 362 n 225

Rothschild, Hannah de, 256 n 162

Rothschild, Lionel Walter, 332

Rothschild, Miriam, 332, 333

Rothschild, Rozsika, 332

Rothschild, Teresa “Tess” Mayor, 321, 333, 362–363 n 234

Rothschild, Victor, 312, 313, 315, 320, 321, 322, 323, 332–334

advocate of population control, 362–363 n 234

Apostles, member of, 333

attends Trinity College, Cambridge, 333

family background, 332–333

joins Section B of MI5, 313, 333

possible “Fifth Man” of Cambridge spy ring, case for, 334, 362–363 n 234

pro-Zionist views, 333, 362 n 220

rough trade see homosexual lexicon

Romuald, Saint, 47

Roncalli, Angelo Giuseppe see John XXIII, Pope Bl.

Rovigatti, Rev. Luigi, 1119 n 41

Royal Canadian Mounted Police (Mounties), 303

Royal Free Hospital Medical College, London, 386

Royal Navy College, Dartmouth, England, 314

Royal Navy, 454, 650, 724 n 162

Royal Prison, Seville, Spain, 83–84

Ruane, Fr. Edward M., 952

Rubino, Stephen C., 673, 817, 901, 907–908

Rudge, Sr. Isabel, 1057


Rueger, Bishop George E., 701, 730 n 283, 849–854, 885 n 326

attends St. John’s Seminary, Brighton, Mass., 849

Auxiliary Bishop of Worcester, 730 n 283, 853

Sime Braio charges against, 849–850, 852

Sime Braio withdraws lawsuit, 854

Texas lawsuit against, 683
INDEX

Ruether, Rosemary Radford, 713, 1040, 1048
Ruffalo, Fr. Richard, 812
Rugby Public School, 119, 159, 247 n 19
Ruggiero, Guido, 72, 81
Rusbridge, James, 334
Rush, Rev. Patrick, 846, 847
Ruskin, John, 133, 251 n 82
Russell, Bertrand, 353 n 80
Russell, Charles, 149, 151, 170
Russell, Bishop John J., 890, 891, 892, 908
Russell, Paul, 268 n 333, 289 n 670
Russell, Bishop William, 550
Russian Criminal Code, Article 995 and 996 (1845), 238–239
Russian Criminal Code (revised, 1903), Article 516, 239
Russian lycée, 241
Russian Revolution of 1917, 1109
Russian State (Orthodox) Church, 1109–1113, 1115, 1128 n 143, 1135
Russicum, the (Rome), 1113
Rules for Radicals, 602 n 114
Ruyp, Fr. Hans, 800–801
Ryan, Bishop Daniel Leo, 811–812, 814–821, 1069, 1169–1170
aids cover-up of clerical pederast crimes, 812–814, 817–818, 819–821
Auxiliary Bishop of Joliet, 814
Bishop of Diocese of Springfield, Ill.
charges of sexual harassment of priests, 814–815
clerical career in the Diocese of Joliet, Ill., 811–812
lawsuits against, 817
out-of-court settlements, 818
resigns office, 817, 821
sexual relations with male prostitutes and minors, 816–817, 818
Ryan, Fr. John A., 550, 597
Ryan, Matthew J., 685
Ryan, Archbishop Patrick John, 526, 527
Ryan Seminary, Fresno, Calif., 810
Sacchi, Bartholomeo (Platina), 95
Sacramento, Diocese of, 936, 1025
Sacraments (of Roman Catholic Church) see individual Sacraments
Sacred Heart Church, Boston, 669
Sacred Heart Franciscan Center, Los Gatos, Calif., 938–942
Sacred Heart Parish, Gardner, Mass., 610 n 242, 681
Sacred Heart Parish, Newton Center, Mass., 640
Sacred Heart Church, Roslindale, Mass., 640
Sacred Heart, Pius Association of (Rome), 620
Sacred Heart School of Theology, Milwaukee, 827
Sacred Heart Seminary, Hales Corner, Wis., 880 n 230
Sacrorum Antistitum Oath Against Modernism (1910), 537, 571, 1073, 1089–1090, 1150
Sacrosanctum Concilium Consilium for the Implementation of the Constitution on the Sacred Liturgy (1963), 823, 1095, 1148
Sade, (Marquis) Donatien Alphonse François de, 164, 225–230, 371
addiction to vice and violence, 227
Arcueil Incident, 227–228
birth of children, 227
criminal acts of, 225, 227
family background, 225–227
imprisonment in the Bastille, 229, 288–289 n 666
legacy of, 229–230, 289 n 670
marriage to Mademoiselle Renee-Pelagie de Montraüi, 227
Marseilles Incident, 227, 228
sodomy, habituation to, 227, 228, 230
Testard Incident, 227–228
writings and philosophy of, 229, 375
Sade, Donatien-Claude-Armand de, 229, 289 n 666
Sade, Abbé Jacques-François-Paul Aldonse de, 226
Sade, Jean-Baptiste-Joseph-Francois de, 225, 226, 227, 288 n 662
Sade, Louis-Marie de, 229
Sade, Marie-Eleonoire de Maillé de Carman de, 225
Sade, Renee-Pelagie (Montraüi) de, 227
Sade—A Biographical Essay, 225
Sadian Society, characteristics, 225 see also Sade, Marquis de
sadism, sadist, 181, 230
THE RITE OF SODOMY

sadomasochism (S/M), xvii, 401, 404, 405, 410, 411, 417, 469, 604 n 160, 944
Saginaw, Mich., Diocese of, 736 n 382, 1060
Saint-Avit, Rev. Fr. de, 1155, 1160 n 41
St. Agatha’s Home for Children, N.Y., 662
St. Agnes Church, Manhattan, 895
St. Agnes Church, Springfield, Ill., 821
St. Albert the Great Seminary, Oakland, Calif., 993 n 117
St. Aloysius Church, Gilbertville, Mass., 681
St. Aloysius Church, Oxford, 135
St. Ambrose Seminary, Davenport, Iowa, 1170
St. Andrew’s Church (Anglican), Farnham, England, 487
St. Ann’s Church, Leominster, Mass., 681
St. Ann’s Church, North Oxford, Mass., 699
St. Anne’s Church, Southboro, Mass., 702
St. Anne’s Parish, San Bernardino, Calif., 865
St. Anthony’s Church, Walterboro, S.C., 892
St. Anthony Hospital, Denver, 703
St. Anthony’s Parish, Mendocino, Calif., 801, 875 n 146
St. Anthony of Padua Church, Kailua, Hawaii, 765, 772
St. Anthony’s Messenger, 894
St. Anthony’s Seminary Board of Inquiry, 929–931, 932, 936, 937, 989 n 40
St. Anthony’s Seminary Greater Community, 929
St. Anthony’s Seminary Scandal, Santa Barbara, Calif., 928–938
   anatomy of a clerical pederast scandal, 928–930
   lawsuits filed against seminary, 934, 935
   profile of clerical abusers, 932–933
   profile of victims, 933–934
   reaction of victims to sexual abuse, 933–934, 935, 937
   aftermath of scandal, 936–938
   see also St. Anthony’s Seminary Board of Inquiry
St. Apollinaris Church, Rome, 636
St. Augustine, Fla., Diocese of, 778, 1062–1063
St. Bellarmine Preparatory High School, San Jose, Calif., 940
St. Benedict Center (Group), Cambridge, Mass., 689, 690–691, 693
   see also Feeney, Fr. Leonard J.
St. Bernardette Soubirous Church, Houma, La., 1059
St. Boniface’s Parish, Brooklyn, N.Y. 779
St. Bridget’s Church, Fitchburg, Mass., 699
St. Bridget’s Church, Westbury, N.Y., 779
St. Brigid Parish, Liberty, Ill., 819, 821
St. Catherine High School, New Haven, Ky., 835, 838
St. Catherine of Sienna Parish, Springfield, Mass., 683
St. Charles Borromeo Seminary, Ill., 837
St. Charles Borromeo Seminary, Philadelphia, 515
St. Charles College and Seminary, Ellicott City, Md., 616–617, 894
St. Christopher’s Church, Worcester, Mass., 699
St. Clement’s Church, Chicago, 1022
St. Clement’s Home, Boston, 636
St. Cloud, Minn., Diocese of, 893
St. Denis Parish, East Douglas, Mass., 702
St. Dominic and St. Thomas Priory, River Forest, Ill., 944, 945, 948–951
   see also Dominican Order
St. Dominick’s Church, Denver, 952
St. Edna’s Catholic Church, Arlington Heights, Ill., 902
St. Elizabeth’s Church, Pittsburgh, Pa., 712
St. Elizabeth’s Parish, Aiea, Hawaii, 770
St. Elizabeth’s Parish, Kansas City, Mo., 847
St. Elmo’s Bookstore, Pittsburgh, Pa., 713
St. Eugene’s Cathedral, Santa Rosa, Calif., 797, 799
St. Finbar Parish, Brooklyn, N.Y., 779
St. Francis de Sales Collegiate Seminary, San Diego, Calif., 855, 856–857
St. Francis of Assisi Church, Astoria, N.Y., 796
St. Francis of Assisi Church, Lancaster, Texas, 747
St. Francis of Assisi Church, Yuma, Ariz., 601 n 100
St. Francis of Assisi Church, Mt. Kisco, N.Y., 676
St. Francis Retreat Center, DeWitt, Mich., 781
INDEX

St. Francis Seminary, Loreto, Pa., 679
St. Francis Seminary, Wis., 880 n 230
St. Francis Xavier Church, Manhattan, 668
St. George Fund, 806
St. Gregory Preparatory Seminary, Cincinnati, Ohio, 901–902, 906–908, 910, 911
St. Gregory’s Academy, Elmhurst, Pa., 954, 955, 957–963, 965–968, 971, 972
see also Society of St. John
St. Helen’s Church, Dayton, Ohio, 906
St. Helen’s Church, Queens, N.Y., 796
St. James Church, Paddington, London, 138
St. James Parish, Miami, 783
St. James the Greater, Ritter, S.C., 892
St. Jean’s Church, Boston, 864
St. Jerome’s Convent, Md., 1005
St. John Baptist Vianney Church, Northlake, Ill., 949
St. John’s Abbey and Seminary, Collegeville, Minn., 566, 567, 590, 601–602 n 112, 608–609 n 232, 862, 863, 1097
St. John Bosco High School, Bellflower, Calif., 806
St. John Francis Regis Church, Kansas City, Mo., 844, 845
St. John’s Church, Napa, Calif., 801
St. John’s Church, Bellefonte, Pa., 829
St. John’s College, Cambridge, 119, 307
St. John’s College and Seminary, Camarillo, Calif., 568, 796–797, 804–805, 807, 809, 810, 874 n 131, 874 n 132, 1171
St. John’s Hospice, Philadelphia, 1007
St. John’s Seminary, Kansas City, Mo., 842
St. John’s Seminary, Plymouth, Mich., 574, 592
St. John the Baptist Church, Healdsburg, Calif., 801
St. John the Baptist Church, Lawrenceville, Pa., 714
St. John the Evangelist, Boston, 864
St. John the Evangelist, Hampshire, England, 332
St. John Vianney Seminary, Pretoria, 748
St. Joseph’s Abbey, Spencer, Mass., 678, 681, 699, 735 n 367
St. Joseph’s Church, Amarillo, Texas, 703
St. Joseph’s Church, Boston, 618
St. Joseph’s Church, Columbia, S.C., 890
St. Joseph’s Church, Kings Park, N.Y., 778–779
St. Joseph’s Church, Lexington, Ky., 837
St. Joseph’s Church, Medford, Mass., 618
St. Joseph’s Church, Shelbourne, Mass., 685
St. Joseph’s Health Center, Kansas City, Mo., 847
St. Joseph’s House, Shohola, Pa., 962, 968, 997 n 195
St. Joseph’s Pro-Cathedral, Camden, N.J., 672, 674
St. Joseph’s Seminary, Mt. View, Calif., 773
St. Joseph’s Theological Institute, South Africa, 751
St. Jude Mission Church, Alamogordo, N.M., 703
St. Jude Mission Church, Alamogordo, N.M., 703
St. Jude Thaddeus Shrine, Chicago, 949
St. Justin Martyr’s College/House of Studies, Shohola, Pa., 956, 966, 967, 971
Saint-Leger d’Ebreuil, monastery of, 226
St. Leo’s Catholic Church, Leominster, 699, 700
St. Louis, Archdiocese of, 808, 809, 897, 899
St. Louis Church, Cincinnati, Ohio, 897
St. Louis de France Church, West Springfield, Mass., 686
St. Louis Post-Dispatch, 787, 789
St. Louis University, 945, 946, 952
St. Luke and the Epiphany Church, Philadelphia, 1006, 1007
association with Archdiocese of Washington, D.C., 589
criticism of, 591–594
founding of, 588
internal struggles, 613–614 n 244
profile of clientele, 591, 610 n 240
program for clerical sex offenders, 588
programs condemned by Vatican Signatura, 593
relocation to Silver Springs, Md., 610 n 240
use as a clerical pederast “safe house.” 593, 682, 685, 704, 744, 781, 941

see also Peterson, Rev. Michael
St. Madeleine’s Church, Los Angeles, 808
St. Mark’s Catholic Church, Brookline, Mass., 695
St. Mark’s Church, Fort Lauderdale, 783
St. Mark’s Church, Richmond, Ky., 837
St. Mark’s Church, Sea Girt, N.J., 894
St. Mary of the Angels Church, Ukiah, Calif., 800–801, 803
St. Mary of the Assumption, Milford, Mass., 699
St. Mary of the Hill, Boylston, Mass., 702
St. Mary of the Lake (Mundelein) Seminary, Ill., 896, 902, 1147
St. Mary of the Mount H.S., Pittsburgh, Pa., 706
St. Mary’s Cathedral, Cape Town, 748
St. Mary’s Cathedral, Cheyenne, 843
St. Mary’s Church, North Grafton, Mass., 705
St. Mary’s Church, Uxbridge, Mass., 612 n 242, 680
St. Mary’s College Seminary, Ky., 835
St. Mary’s College, Winona, Minn., 854
St. Mary’s Convent (Carlow College), Pittsburgh, Pa., 1055
St. Mary’s Seminary, Baltimore, Md., 764, 777, 890
St. Mary the Virgin Church, Arlington, Texas, 969
St. Matthew Community (Diocese of Brooklyn), 665–666, 667, 668
St. Matthew’s Church, Southborough, Mass., 700
St. Matthias Church, Huntington Park, Calif., 797, 805
St. Maurice Church, Springfield, Ill., 817
St. Maur’s School of Theology, Ky., 835
St. Meinrad’s Seminary, Ind., 791, 842
St. Michael Center, St. Louis (Paraclete Fathers), 613 n 242, 801, 803, 837, 930
St. Michael-St. Edward’s Parish, Fort Green, N.Y., 779
St. Michael’s Cathedral, Springfield, Mass., 677, 686
St. Michael’s Church, East Longmeadow, Mass., 686
St. Michael’s College, Colchester, Vt., 928
St. Michel’s College, Brussels, 620
St. Michael’s Parish, Wheaton, Ill., 812

St. Norbert’s Church, Northbrook, Ill., 903
St. Odilo’s Church, Berwyn, Ill., 903
St. Omer’s College, Flanders, 510
St. Pamphilus Church, Pittsburgh, 712
St. Patrick’s Cathedral, New York City, 642, 654, 664, 672, 676, 677
St. Patrick’s Church, Casper, Wyo., 845
St. Patrick’s Church, Lexington, Ky., 837
St. Patrick’s Church, Mowbray, S.A., 752
St. Patrick’s Church, San Diego, 745, 746
St. Patrick’s Seminary, Menlo Park, Calif., 764, 766, 774
St. Patrick’s Church, Stoneham, Mass., 863
St. Paul and Minneapolis, Archdiocese of, 893
St. Paul-Outside-The-Walls Basilica, Rome, 1155
St. Paul’s Cathedral, Pittsburgh, Pa., 709
St. Paul Seminary, St. Paul, Minn., 527, 550
St. Paul’s Hospital, Vancouver, B.C., 408
St. Paul’s University Seminary, Ottawa, Canada, 679, 1037
St. Paul’s Seminary, Pittsburgh, Pa., 712
St. Peter Claver, Milwaukee, 828
St. Peter Damian: His Teaching on the Spiritual Life, 47
St. Petersburg Conservatory, 241
St. Petersburg, Russia, homosexual underworld, 239, 240, 242, 243
St. Petersburg School of Jurisprudence, 241, 245
St. Petersburg Times, 781, 782, 784
St. Petersburg, Fla., Diocese of, 777, 778, 780–785
St. Peter’s Basilica, Rome, 689
St. Peter’s Cathedral, Scranton, Pa., 764
St. Peter’s Church, Petersham, Mass., 699
St. Peter’s Church, Worcester, Mass., 699, 701, 849
St. Peter’s High School, Worcester, Mass., 849
St. Peter the Apostle Parish, Itasca, Ill., 813
St. Philip’s Church, Grafton, Mass., 699, 702, 864
St. Philomena, Pittsburgh, Pa., 714
St. Pius V Priory (Dominican), Chicago, 948
St. Pius X Parish, Dallas, Texas, 746
St. Pius X Church, Wauwatosa, Wis., 824, 986
St. Pius X High School, Kansas City, Mo., 847
St. Pius X School for Special Education, Kansas City, Mo., 844
St. Procopius Abbey, Lisle, Ill., 812
St. Procopius College and Seminary, Lisle, Ill., 812
St. Raphael’s Cathedral, Dubuque, Iowa, 946
St. Raymond’s Parish, Los Angeles, 808
St. Rita’s Parish, Bardstown, Ky., 835
St. Rita’s Parish, Maui, Hawaii, 770
St. Rita’s Parish, Ranger, Texas, 682
St. Rosalia Parish, Greenfield, Pa., 707
St. Rose of Lima Seminary and Priory, Dubuque, Iowa, 944–945, 946
St. Sebastian’s Angels, 739, 743–752, 757–758, 759 n 9
St. Robert’s Parish, Detroit, 771
St. Stanislaus Seminary, Florissant, Mo., 584, 585
St. Stephan the Martyr Church, Richmond, Ky., 837
St. Stephen’s Seminary, Hawaii, 764, 766, 768, 769, 774, 775
St. Sulpice Seminary, Baltimore, 513–514
St. Thaddeus Parish, Joliet, Ill., 812
St. Theresa’s Catholic Church, Harvard, Mass., 699
St. Thomas Aquinas College, Calif., 955
St. Thomas Aquinas Minor Seminary, Hannibal, Mo., 785–786, 787, 789–795, 873–874 n 115
St. Thomas Aquinas Seminary, Winona, Minn., 955, 963, 964–966, 968
St. Thomas More Church, Lake Ariel, Pa., 969
St. Vincent De Paul Regional Seminary, Fla., 779
St. Vincent Pallotti Church, Haddon Township, N.J., 673
St. Vincent’s Archabbeay and College, Latrobe, Pa., 822–823, 828–830, 1126 n 110
St. Vincent’s College, Calif., 808
St. Vincent’s Hospital, Manhattan, 584, 724 n 164
St. Vincent’s Hospital, Worcester, Mass., 850
Sainte-Pél prison, 229
Sainte-Trinite, Frere Michel de la, 1137
Saints Cyril and Methodius Seminary, Orchard Lake, Mich., 1020
Salina, Kans., Diocese of, 814
Salesian Fathers, 988 n 15, 1141
Salisbury, 3rd Marquess of (Robert Arthur Talbot-Gascony-Cecil Salisbury), 125, 128
Salm, Br. Luke, 1030
Salo, or the 120 days of Sodom (Pasolini film), 438–439 n 173
Salomé, 161
Salon People, 585
Salotti, Carlo Cardinal, 1095
Salter, Anna C., 457
formation of “Gay Task Force,” 983–984, 1008
founding of, 981
homosexual infiltration of, 984–986, 1008–1009
post-Vatican II disintegration of North American Province, 982–983
see also Nugent, Rev. Robert also New Ways Ministry
Salvi, Bishop Lorenzo S., 822
Same Sex Attraction Disorder (SSAD) see homosexuality
San Angelo, Texas, Diocese of, 703
San Antonio, Texas, Diocese of, 703
San Bernardino, Calif., Diocese of, 864–865, 867
San Diego, 471, 745–746
San Diego, Diocese of, 745, 770, 854, 855, 856, 857, 860, 905
San Diego News Notes, 855, 857
San Diego Union-Tribune, 858
San Diego, University of, 855, 856
San Francisco, Archdiocese of, 764, 772, 804, 1034, 1171
San Francisco, as a homosexual center, 390, 402, 404, 407, 408, 413, 471, 474, 583, 766, 771
San Francisco Weekly, 806
Sanchez, Bishop Robert F, 895, 913 n 10
Sandfort study on “intergenerational sex,” 456–459, 608 n 229
Sandfort, Theo, 456–459
Sanger, Margaret, 189
Sanomonte, Andrea, 1114
Sansone Riario, Raffaele Cardinal, 95
Santa Barbara Boys’ Choir, 929, 933
Santa Barbara Middle School, Calif., 938
Santa Fe, Archdiocese of, 584, 613 n 242, 703, 893
Santa Rosa, Calif., Diocese of, 668, 773, 797–805, 814, 876 n 159
Santa Sophia Church, Spring Valley, Calif., 745
Sapelnikov, Vasily, 244
SAR see “Sexual Attitudinal Restructuring”
Sarto, Giuseppe Melchiorre Cardinal see Pius X, Pope Saint
Sarweh, Fr. Basel, 955
Sass, Katie, 817
Satanism, 411
Satinover, Jeffrey, 386, 387–388
Satolli, Archbishop Francesco, 529, 618, 622
Satires (Juvenal), 22–23
Satyricon (Gaius Petronius), 22
Saucier, Mark, 788
Saul, John, “Dublin Jack,” 126
Sauls, Bishop Stacy F. (Episcopalian), 836
Sauna Paris, Costa Rica, 426
Savage, John, 90
Savino, Philip, 702
Savonarola, Fr. Girolamo, 75–81, 107 n 59
Saxe Bacon & O'Shea (Bolan), N.Y., 659
Scahill, Fr. James J., 686
Scanlan, Bishop John J., 766, 767, 869 n 12
Scarfe, Ernest, 147, 150
Schad, Bishop James L., 729 n 263
Schaefer, Geheimrat, 214
Schaffer, Ralph, 403–404, 432 n 38
Schilmer, Fr. Theo, 1051
Schexnayder, Fr. James, 582–583
Schivo, Terri Schindler, 783
Schiffer, Jacobo, 421, 422, 423, 424–425
Schillebeeckx, Fr. Edward, 1011, 1043
Schlatmann, Fr. Jan, 1051
Schmelling School, Russia, 240–241
Schmitt, Bishop Paul Joseph, 1112
Scholasticism (Thomistic), importance of, 515, 534, 571, 944, 1148
Scholl, Pastor, 201
School of Darkness, 1107
School Sisters of Notre Dame, 485, 1003, 1004, 1008, 1013, 1019, 1020, 1021, 1022–1023, 1024, 1046, 1061–1072, 1073, 1074 n 3, 1086 n 348 see also
Gramick, Sr. Jeannine also New Ways Ministry
Schrembs, Bishop Joseph, 550, 552, 553
Schuesler, Fr. Peter, 826
Schulenburg, Guenther von der, 214
Schultheiss, Msgr. Gustav, 659
Schwabe, Maurice, 145, 149, 150, 152, 156
Schwartz, Jonathan H., 570
Schwartz, Barth David, 438–439 n 173
Schwartz, Michael, 773–774, 775
Schwietz, Archbishop Roger L., 858, 859
Sciambra, Joseph, 962
Scientific Humanitarian Committee (SHC) see Hirschfeld, Magnus
Scotland Yard, 122, 123, 125, 126
Scots College, Rome, 141, 620
Scott, Joseph, 796
Scott, Msgr. Leonard, 1063
Scranton, Pa., Diocese of, 954, 955, 956, 961, 965–966, 968, 969–970, 971, 1169
SDR (submissive-detached-rejecting) see homosexuality, causes of
Seattle, Archdiocese of, 1034
Seattle Times, 781
Sebastian, Saint, 743
Secret Doctrine, The, 487
secret societies, 511, 517, 518, 521, 529, 557 see also Freemasonry
Secret World—Sexuality and the Search for Celibacy, 658, 1167 n 120
Segers, Mary C., 1038
Segner, Mother Georgianne, 1046
Seidenberg, Robert, 496
Seitz, Fr. Paul F., 892
Selinger, Matthew, 965–966, 996–997 n 186
semen (human male), 406
Seminara, Christopher, 753, 757
admission of “gay” candidates for the priesthood and religious life, 576, 926–927, 942–945, 1032, 1171–1172
alcohol permitted in seminary, 585
anti-Trent attitudes of NCCB/USCC, 575
Council of Trent on priestly formation, 514–516, 575
defections from the priesthood, 754
drop in vocations in post-Vatican II era, 576
elimination of mandatory Latin, 1098, 1150
INDEX

eroticism introduced into seminary life, 573–574
infiltration by Homosexual Collective, x, xix–xx, 570–571, 576, 584–585, 926–927, 1030–1031
Modernist influences in pre-Vatican II seminary system, 572, 1097–1098, 1149
NCCB/USCC role in seminary “reform,” 575
post-Vatican II changes in doctrine and discipline, 572, 573, 585, 930, 982–983
proper vetting, importance of, 754–757, 981
rules against “particular friendships” ignored, 573, 925
secular indoctrination and politicization of, 572, 573
Thomastic Scholasticism, importance of, 515, 571
see also individual religious orders
also Communist infiltration and subversion
Semple, Raymond, 365 n 278
Senate of Priests, Archdiocese of San Francisco, 1034–1035
Seneca, 30 n 102
separation of Church and State, doctrine of, 511, 518, 521–522, 525, 557
Sepe, Msgr. C., 1059
Šeper, Franjo Cardinal, 711, 1035–1036
serial killers (homosexual), statistics on, 427
Serieux, Paul, 289 n 677
Servants of the Paraclete, 586, 594, 612–613 n 242, 703, 801, 1169
Servants of the Paraclete Treatment Center, Jemez Springs, N.M., 586, 1169
Seton, Saint Elizabeth Bayley, 522, 541 n 47
Seton Hall University, Mahwah, N.J., 894, 1103, 1108
Seton Hill College, Greensburg, Pa., 1056
Seton Psychiatric Institute, Baltimore, Md., 702–703, 778
Seven-Year War, 227
“sewing circle,” definition of, 617
Sewing Circle, The, 716 n 8
sex, multi-definitions of, 391 n 1
sex abuse of minors see pederasty
Sex Education—The Final Plague, ix
Sex Education and Information Council of the United States (SEICUS), 444
sex instruction (education), ix, 200–201, 555, 564, 914 n 26, 1037
“Sex Education Guidelines,” ix
sex orientation disturbance (SOD)
sexology, 198, 200, 590
Sexology Movement, 114, 188–189
“sexpionage,” 302–303
Sex Reform (Liberation) Movement, 189, 451, 546, 555
Sexual Aspects of Pedophile Relations, The, 456, 459
“Sexual Attitudinal Restructuring” (SAR), 574, 592, 593, 736 n 382, 824
Sexual Celibate, The, 946–947
Sexual Deviation, 370
Sexual Disorders Clinic, Johns Hopkins University, Md., 587
Sexual Improvement Movement, 200
Sexual Inversion, 188–190
sexual inversion see homosexuality
Sexual Outlaw, The, 417
sexual tourism, 421, 425
Sexuality and Brotherhood, 1040
Sexuality and Homosexuality A New View, xi, 370
Sexuality—God’s Gift, 667
Sexualpathologie (Sexual Pathology), 203
Shackleton, Francis, 246 n 12
Shakespeare, 154
Shallenberger, David, 394–395 n 90
shaman, 494, 585
Shanley, Rev. Paul, 451, 591, 862–867, 887 n 391, 1047, 1082 n 251, 1069
connections to NAMBLA, 862–863
protected by clerical underworld and overworld, 866–867
Shannon, William Vincent, 661, 1038
Sharaf, Myron, xxii–xxiii
Sharp, Rev. J. H., 323
Shaughnessy, Rev. Paul J., 365 n 262, 583, 596
Shaughnessy, Thomas F., 836, 840
Shaw, Bobbie, 345
Shaw, Kathleen, 610 n 242, 699, 885 n 324
Shaw, Nancy, 345
Shea, Daniel J., 683, 850, 852, 853, 854, 885 n 326, 886 n 347
Shearer, Colonel, 313
THE RITE OF SODOMY

Sheehan, Bishop Michael J., 893, 895, 897, 913 n 10
Sheehy, Brendon P., 934
Sheen, Bishop Fulton J., 662, 1107
Sheil, Bishop Bernard James, 715 n 2, 1143
Sheil, Rev. Denis, 718 n 30
Shelley, Edward, 144–145, 149, 150, 153, 155, 156
Sherard, Robert, 139, 167, 266 n 298
Sheridan, James J., 64 n 8
Sherman, Pete, 952
Sherwood, Zal, 482
Shilts, Randy, 410, 500 n 32
Shively, Charley, 472, 473
Shmaruk, Fr. Richard J., 691
Shreve, Jenn, 585 n 30
Shreve Public School, 247 n 19
Shrine of St. Anne, Sturbridge, Mass., 677, 678
Shrine of the Little Flower Church, Royal Oak, Mich., 641
Shroud of Secrecy, The, 896, 1114, 1124 n 80
Si Le Grain Ne Meurt, 143, 236
Sibalis, Michael David, 222, 223, 224, 225
Sicari, Salvatore, 451–452
Sicilian Mafia, 305, 1139, 1140, 1142, 1145, 1146, 1147, 1161 n 50, 1170
Sideman, Adi, 465 n 53
Sierra Tucson Treatment Center, Ariz., 845
SIGMA (Sisters in Gay Ministry Associated), 713, 1020, 1021
Signorelli, 176
Signorile, Michael, 726 n 189
Sigretto, Frank T. A., 818
 SIGURIMI, 305, 1139, 1140, 1142, 1145, 1146, 1147, 1161 n 50, 1170
Sigurimi (Albanian secret police), 328
Silk, Mark, 781–782
Silvermaster, Nathan Gregory, 1125 n 94
Silverpoints, 141
Silvestrini, Achille Cardinal, 809
Simmermacher, Gunther, 752
Simmons, Gertrude, 171
Simon, William, 424, 723 n 143
Simoncelli, Girolamo Cardinal, 101
Simonians, 37
Simplicius, Pope Saint, 44
Simpson, Wallis (Duchess of Windsor), 657
Sinclair, Andrew, 308, 309, 350–351 n 67
Sindona, Michele, 1144, 1147, 1148, 1163–1164 n 86
“Singing Nun” (Sr. Jeannine Deckers), suicide of, 441 n 232
Singulari nos On the Errors of Lamennais (1834), 518–519
Sinnett, A. P., 488
Sins of the Cities of the Plain 254 n 133
Sioux City, Iowa, Diocese of, 1170
Sipe, A.W., Richard, 567, 579, 580, 658, 804, 889, 1167 n 86
Siricius, Pope Saint, 42
SIS see British Intelligence Services
Sissy Boy Syndrome, The, 383
Sisters for Christian Community, 1075 n 47
“Sister Jeannine Gay Ministry Fund” (Sisters of Loretto), 1072
Sisters of Charity, 522, 541 n 47, 662, 1056, 1057
Sisters of Loretto, 606 n 197, 1003, 1013, 1020, 1065, 1072
Sisters of Mercy, 1020, 1031, 1032–1033, 1055–1056, 1057
Sisters of Mercy of the Americas, Brooklyn, N.Y., 1056
Sisters of St. Joseph, 677, 713, 1019, 1020, 1027, 1054
Sisters of St. Joseph of Carondelet, 765
Sisters of the Divine Savior, 1065
Sisters of the Holy Cross, Menzingen, 639
Sisters of the Immaculate Heart of Mary, 1004, 1020
Sisters of the Sacred Heart, 1020
situation ethics, 573, 1044–1045
Sixtus IV, Pope, 94, 95
Skidelsky, Robert, 351–352 n 79
Skipwith, Henry, 91
Skiba, Bishop Richard, 834, 835
Slaves of the Immaculate Heart of Mary, 691 see also Feeaney, Fr. Leonard
Sledd, Charles, 91, 109 n 118
Sleidan, Johan (Johann Philippson), 103–104
Slipiy, Bishop Josyf Ivanovycé, 1136, 1150–1151, 1160 n 36
Slowik, Ted, 812–813
Smedley, Agnes, 357 n 153
SMERSH (SMER’ Shpionam or “Death to Spies”), 327, 359 n 191
Smith, Alfred E., 541 n 49, 643
Smith Brad, 785
Smith, Charles Saumarez, 312
Smith, Janet, 1024, 1062, 1070, 1077 n 87
Smith, Bishop John, 782
Sodom, Sodomites, 6–7, 38, 39, 44, 45–46, 50, 76–77, 84, 1049
sodomite, definition of, xv, 72, 76, 82, 367
act against nature, 41, 45, 60–61, 62, 71, 109, 205, 219, 222, 239
as a “gay” version of heterosexual coitus, 201, 486
condemnation as a crime by the State, 32, 45, 46, 63, 174, 187, 205–206, 219, 222, 228, 238–239
connection to treason, 27 n 19, 298
defense and decriminalization of, 114, 201, 206, 219, 708–709
definition of, xiv, xv, 64 n 5, 67 n 54, 72, 82, 87, 105 n 6, 239, 367
inherent violence of, 372, 378, 574
physical dangers of, 406–408, 1046
traditional condemnation by Church, 39–46, 48–59, 60, 62–63, 239
see also homosexuality also AIDS
Sodano, Angelo Cardinal, 909, 973
Soens, Bishop Lawrence, 1170
Sofronov, Alexey, 242
Sofronov, Mikhail, 242
Solis, Dianna, 1020
Solomon, Simeon 250
Solomon, Simeon 250 n 80
Solon, 12
Somalo, Martinez Cardinal, 1061
“Some Considerations Concerning the Catholic Response to Legislative Proposals on the Non-Discrimination of Homosexual Persons” (1992), 1048, 1051, 1060
Somerset, Lord Arthur, 123, 124, 125, 127, 128, 129, 249 n 62
Somerville, Rev. Walter, 902
Something for the Boys: Musical Theater and Gay Culture, 653
Son of Oscar Wilde, 139
Sorge, Richard, 342, 364–365 n 261, 1108
Sorge Japanese Spy Ring, 342
Sorotzkin, Ben, 466 n 69, 475
South Africa, 751
South Carolina, University of, 385, 890
THE RITE OF SODOMY

Southdown, Ontario, Canada, 703, 971
Southern African Catholic Bishops’ Conference (SABC), 748–749, 752, 758
Southern Cross, The (South Africa), 748–749, 751
“Southfield (Sodom School) Incident” see Whitman, Walt
“agent of influence,” role of, 301, 303, 319–320, 325, 358 n 159
disinformation, 306
homosexuals as agents, 302, 306, 321, 350–351 n 67
recruitment and training and use of “ravens” and “swallows,” 302–303, 312, 313
sexual blackmail, 301, 302–303, 313, 350–351
strategies for selecting target population, 301, 306, 307
Soviet Secret Intelligence, 299
Cheka, Chekists, 297, 299
GPU (State Political Administration), 299, 1107
GRU (Soviet Military Intelligence/Chief Intelligence Directorate of the General Staff), 299, 306, 313, 327, 340, 350 n 67, 1101, 1156
KGB (Committee for State Security), 299, 303, 312, 321, 325, 332, 334, 335, 336, 338, 1109, 1110, 1111, 1112, 1113, 1114, 1156
MD (Ministry of Internal Affairs), 299
NKGB (People’s Commissariat of State Security), 326, 327
NKVD Soviet Secret Police (People’s Commissariat for Internal Affairs), 299, 300, 306, 309, 317, 326, 327, 347 n 6, 1102, 1107, 1110
OGPU (Unified State Political Directorate), 299, 312
SMERSH, 327
Soviet Union Sexual Emancipation (Reform) Movement, 206
Soviet World of Communism, The, 1101
Spada, Massimo, Prince, 1145
Spadaro, Rev. Antonio, 267 n 318
Spain, Msgr. William, 770
Spalding, Archbishop Martin J., 520, 521, 523, 525
Spalding, Bishop John L., 527
Spanish Civil War, 310, 324, 326
Sparks, Fr. Richard, 796
Spellman, Frances, 634
Spellman, Francis Cardinal, xxii, 507, 556, 559, 561, 564, 615–616, 633, 634–662, 663, 668, 672, 676, 677, 688, 697, 714, 721 n 121, 721 n 124, 722 n 137, 723–724 n 154, 724 n 162, 725 n 176, 725–726 n 184, 726 n 189, 739, 779, 809, 841, 891, 892, 896, 897, 1153, 1164 n 87, 1153, 1164 n 87, 1169
appointment to Vatican Secretariat of State, 637
Auxiliary Bishop of Boston, 640
background and early education, 634
Cardinal of Archdiocese of New York, 641–642
Cardinal William O’Connell, disastrous relations with, 628, 636–637, 640, 720 n 92
conflict with father, 634
death of, 654, 660, 892
diary-record keeping, 639
early important Vatican connections, 636, 638
failure to check U.S. Armed Forces condom program, 647
guardian of public morals, 646–647
homosexuality of, 639, 650, 652–661, 722 n 135, 725–726 n 184, 727 n 210, 1115, 1153
“Kingmaker,” 661, 662–663, 672, 676, 677, 688, 697, 707, 779, 841, 896
Knights of Columbus project in Rome, 637–638, 644, 721 n 124
Knights of Malta scandal, 643–646, 723 n 143
life at “the Powerhouse,” 642–643, 647, 653, 663, 723–724 n 154
a “mama’s boy,” 634, 636
Military Vicar of the U.S. Armed Forces 642, 647
negotiations with President Roosevelt at Hyde Park, N.Y., 640–641
personality of, 649–650, 689
piety, lack of, 651
Pope Pius XII, close ties to, 638–639
priest of Boston Archdiocese, 636
role in Puerto Rican birth-control debacle, 647–649
secular political power of, 648
INDEX

steinbock, Bishop John T., 797, 807, 874–875 n 133
steiner, rudolf, 938, 1131
stenbok-fermor, alexy alexandrovich, 245
stennis, leon, 1057
stephen IX, pope, 47
stephen, julian thoby, 308, 309
sterilization, 201, 555, 558, 560, 565, 648
sterling, Claire, 295
stern, richard, 426
Stettinius, Jr., Edward, 1101, 1121 n 68
Stevenson, Robert Louis, 270 n 350
Stewart, Robert, 2nd Marquess of Londonderry, 247 n 16
Stimson, Henry L., 305
stockton, Calif., Diocese of, 747, 797
stoller, Robert J., 371, 375, 376–377, 378, 394 n 65
stony wall Inn, 410, 1046
Stonewall Inn riot, 452, 561, 571, 574, 1127 n 110
strachey, Giles Lytton, 352 n 79, 353 n 82
straight, Michael, 323, 1101
Stritch, Samuel Cardinal, 715 n 2, 1147
Stuart, John T., 598 n 43
Stuckenschneider, Jack, 847
studies in the Psychology of Sex, 188
studies of the Spirituality of Jesuits, 926, 1040
studies of the Greek Poets, 272 n 380
sturmabteilung (SA), 1094
sturzo, Don Luigi, 1094, 1130
Suenens, Leo-Jozef Cardinal, 1133, 1134
Suetonius Tranquillus, Gaius, 23
sufficiently Radical: Catholicism, Progressivism, and the Bishops’ Program of 1919, 550
sullivan, Arthur S., 137
sullivan, debra, 940
sullivan, Harry stack, 381, 383, 395 n 102
sullivan, Fr. John, 249–250 n 68
sullivan, Msgr. John J., 849, 850–851, 852, 853, 885 n 337, 886 n 347
sullivan, Bishop John Joseph, 845
sullivan, Bishop Walter F., 895, 1015, 1027, 1033, 1034, 1053, 1064, 1070

seminary years and ordination in Rome, 635–636, 640, 1139
spellman, John, 640
spellman, Marian, 634
spellman, Martin, 634, 640
spellman, Nellie Conway, 634, 640, 650
spellman, William, 634, 640
speltz, Bishop George, 566
spencer, F. Gilman, 656
spender, stephen, 350–351 n 67
spiegel, S. Arthur, 910
Spirit Lamp, 143
Spiritualism, 209, 486, 488
splaine, Fr. Michael, 626, 629
spofford, Sr., Rev. William B., 1103, 1105
spohr, Max, 281 n 507
spoleto (Italy), Diocese of, 1144
spong, rev. John, 482
sporus, 23
Springfield, Ill., Diocese of, 811, 815–821, 1069, 1169–1170
spy see traitor
Spy Within, A, 1122 n 70
sradda, Piero, 307
städele, Anton, 216
Stafford, Archbishop James F., 703, 753
Stalin-Hitler Non-Aggression Pact, 326, 327, 1143
Stallings, Rev. George, 606–607 n 211
La Stampa (Italy), 1171
Stanford University, Calif., 586
Star Ledger, 675
Starmann, Rev. Joseph, 794–795
Star-Spangled Heresy, The, 510
Statnick, Fr. Roger, 1056–1057
STDs (sexually transmitted diseases) see venereal diseases and parasitic infestations
stead, W. T., 115, 159, 249 n 62
Steakley, James, 283 n 551
stearn, Jess, 500 n 32
stearns, Geoffrey, 989 n 42
Steichen, Donna, 991 n 97, 1004, 1011

Steinbock, Bishop John T., 797, 807, 874–875 n 133
Steiner, Rudolf, 938, 1131
Stenbok-Fermor, Alexy Alexandrovich, 245
Stennis, Leon, 1057
Stephen IX, Pope, 47
Stephen X, Pope, 59
Stephen (Bell), Adeline Vanessa, 308, 310, 352 n 79, 353 n 80
Stephen, Adrian, 308, 309
Stephen, Julian Thoby, 308
Stephen, Virginia Woolf, 308, 309
sterilization, 201, 555, 558, 560, 565, 648
Sterling, Claire, 295
Stern, Richard, 426
Stettinius, Jr., Edward, 1101, 1121 n 68
Stevenson, Robert Louis, 270 n 350
Stewart, Robert, 2nd Marquess of Londonderry, 247 n 16
Stimson, Henry L., 305
Stockton, Calif., Diocese of, 747, 797
Stoller, Robert J., 371, 375, 376–377, 378, 381, 394 n 65
Stonewall Inn, 410, 1046
Stonewall Inn riot, 452, 561, 571, 574, 1127 n 110
Strachey, Lytton, 309
Strachey, Giles Lytton, 352 n 79, 353 n 82
Straight, Michael, 323, 1101
Stritch, Samuel Cardinal, 715 n 2, 1147
Stuart, John T., 598 n 43
Stuckenschneider, Jack, 847
Studies in the Psychology of Sex, 188
Studies in the Spirituality of Jesuits, 926, 1040
Studies of the Greek Poets, 272 n 380
Sturmabteilung (SA), 1094
Sturzo, Don Luigi, 1094, 1130
Suenens, Leo-Jozef Cardinal, 1133, 1134
Suetonius Tranquillus, Gaius, 23
Sufficiently Radical: Catholicism, Progressivism, and the Bishops’ Program of 1919, 550
Sullivan, Arthur S., 137
Sullivan, Debra, 940
Sullivan, Harry stack, 381, 383, 395 n 102
Sullivan, Fr. John, 249–250 n 68
Sullivan, Msgr. John J., 849, 850–851, 852, 853, 885 n 337, 886 n 347
Sullivan, Bishop John Joseph, 845
Sullivan, Bishop Walter F., 895, 1015, 1027, 1033, 1034, 1053, 1064, 1070
THE RITE OF SODOMY

Sulpician Order, Suplicians, 513–514, 517, 519, 616–617, 623, 626, 699, 764, 890, 920
Summers, Anthony, 365 n 266
Sungenis, Robert A., 825
Sunday People, The (London), 350–351 n 67
Sun-Sentinel (Fort Lauderdale), 778, 781, 782
Survivors Alliance and Franciscan Exchange Network (SafeNet), 936
Survivors Network of those Abused by Priests (SNAP), 980
Sussex, University of, 208
Swinscow, Charles Thomas, 122, 124
Sword and the Shield, The, 1109
Sydney-Turner, Saxon, 353 n 80
Symonds, Janet Catherine North, 175, 177, 188
Symonds, Janet, 270 n 346
Angelo Fusato, relations with, 177–178
disciple of “Greek Love” and pederasty, 176, 179–180, 247–248 n 29
family background and marriage, 175, 177, 188, 270 n 346
the Harrow years, 120–121
homosexuality of, 175–176
Havelock Ellis, collaboration with, 188–190
Norman Moor, affair with, 176–177
views on sodomy and “sexual inversion,” 178, 180, 271 n 357, 273 n 384
Walt Whitman, friendship with, 186–188
writings of, 176, 179, 270 n 350
see also Memoirs also Problem In Greek Ethics and Problem in Modern Ethics
Symonds, John Addington, Sr., 121
Symonds, Madge, 270 n 346
Symons, Bishop Joseph K., 777–782, 796, 867, 1015, 1069
Bishop of Palm Beach, 777
Bishop of Pensacola-Tallahassee, 778
charges of pederasty against, 777, 780–782
early clerical career, 777–778
harbors criminal clerical pederasts, 778–780
resignation of, 780–782, 786
support for pro-homosexual groups, 778, 780, 1015, 1069
Symposium (Plato), 13, 175, 963
Synod of Florence, 59
Syracuse, N.Y., Diocese of, 1055
Szoka, Edmund Cardinal, 770, 1061
Tablet, The (Diocese of Brooklyn), 1012
Taking a Chance on God, 411–412
Talmud, The, 5
Tamberg, Tod, 805
Tampa Tribune, 782, 783, 784, 785
Tankard, Herbert, 150
Tannera, Conal, 963
tantes (Russia), 239
Tardieu, Auguste Ambroise, 231–232, 233, 237
Tardini, Domenico Cardinal, 636, 721 n 114, 1119 n 38, 1141
Tatchell, Peter, 389, 390, 415, 472, 473
Taylor, Alfred Waterhouse Somerset, 145–146, 147, 150, 152, 155, 156, 157, 158, 260–261 n 204
Taylorson, Frederich, 125, 127
Tchaikovsky—The Quest for the Inner Man, 293 n 759
Tchaikovsky Museum and Archive, Klin, Russia, 243
Tchaikovsky, Aleksandra Andreevna d’Assier, 240
Tchaikovsky, Alexandra (Sasha), 240
Tchaikovsky, Anatoly, 240, 242, 244
Tchaikovsky, Antonina Milyukova, 241–242
Tchaikovsky, Ilya Petrovich, 240
Tchaikovsky, Ippolit, 240
Tchaikovsky, Modest, 240, 243
Tchaikovsky Museum and Archives, 243
Tchaikovsky, Nikolay, 240
Tchaikovsky, Pyotr Ilyich, 240–241, 242–245
death, possible suicide of, 245
Désirée Artôt, infatuation with, 241
diaries and journals of, 244
education and musical training, 241
family life and siblings, 240
homosexual and pederastic affairs, 241, 242, 243
marriage to Antonina Milyukova, 241–242
Vladimir Lvovich Davïdov “Bob,” infatuation with nephew, 243
Tchaikovsky, Praskovya “Panya,” 244
Tchaikovsky, Zinaida, 240
“teaparties,” 145, 147, 639
Tearoom Trade, 410
tearoom trade (public toilets), 392 n 28, 409, 410
Techniques of Communism, The, 1123 n 75
Teczar, Rev. Thomas, 611 n 242, 679–683, 700, 854
Teleny, 254 n 133
Tellier, André, 3 n 1
Temple of the Rosy Cross see Rosicrucians
Temple University, Philadelphia, 1007
Tempo (Rome), 1154
Tennyson, Alfred, 307
Teresa of Avila, Saint, 573
Testard Incident see Sade, Marquis de
Testard, Jeanne, 227–228
Testem Benevolentiae Nostrae Concerning New Opinions, Virtue, Nature and Grace, With Regard to Americanism (1899), 509, 531–534, 539 n 7, 546 n 113, 553, 622
Teta, Fr. Michael, 569
Text-Book of Insanity (Lehrbuch der Psychiatrie), 180
Thatcher, Margaret, 331
Thaumaturgist, Franciscan (Saint Anthony of Padua), 534, 546 n 124
Theodosian Code, 43
Theodosius I, Emperor, 43, 66 n 28
Theodosius II, Emperor, 43–44
Theological College (CUA), Washington, D.C., 890, 894
Theosophical Society, London, 487, 488, 489
Theosophical Society, United States, 488, 938
Theosophists, 204
Theosophy, 486–487, 488
Thibault, Robert E., 828
Thickbroom, Charles, 124, 125
Thiennpont, Donald M., 665
Thiessen, Fr. Dennis, 1062–1063, 1064
“Third National Symposium on Lesbian and Gay People and Catholicism: The State of the Question,” (New Ways Ministry), 1060
“Third Sex” (also “Intermediate Sex”), theory of, 183, 185, 193
“Third Watershed,” 312
Thomas Aquinas, Saint, 62, 64 n 4, 856, 898, 919, 946, 1148
Thomas, Judy L., 579, 604 n 163, 605 n 168
Thomas Merton Center, Pittsburgh, Pa., 1020
Thomas, Rev. Paul K., 1014, 1022, 1027, 1029, 1078 n 114
Thompson, Clara, 376
Thorpe, Vanessa, 170
Thorstad, David, 281 n 509, 449–450, 451, 464 n 34, 863
Three Month Fever—The Andrew Cunanan Story, 438 n 169
Tillett, Gregory, 487–491, 965
Timarkhos, 15
Times Books, 655, 661
Times Magazine, 584
Times Tribune, Scranton, Pa., 971
Timlin, Bishop James, 766, 954, 955, 956, 963, 964, 966, 967–968, 969, 970, 971, 972, 994 n 137
Timmons, Fr. Gary, 874 n 133
Timmons, Stuart, 498 n 11
Tinsley, Msgr. Edmond, 680
Tinsley, Msgr. Edward, 612 n 242,
Tisserant, Eugène Cardinal, 1112, 1135–1136, 1141
Togliatti, Polmiro, 1141
Toke, Leslie, 58
Toler, Diane, 963
“To Live in Christ Jesus—A Pastoral Reflection on the Moral Life” (NCCB), 1010, 1038, 1058
Tolstoy, Alexei Nikolaevich, 174, 268 n 338
Tolstoy, Leo, 174, 268–269 n 338
Tomlinson, George, 307
Tommasini, Oreste, 97
Toomey, Fr. David J., 625, 628, 629–630, 631, 632, 719 n 79
Topczewski, Jerry, 830, 834, 835
Topitsch, Ernst, 300, 1101
Toronto Forensic Clinic, 444
Toronto study on pedophilia and exhibitionism (1964), 444, 446–449, 464 n 22
Toronto, University of, 444
Torquemada, Rev. Tomás de, 534, 546 n 124
Torres, Fr. P. Jesus, 953
THE RITE OF SODOMY

Torrigino, Mario, 583
Totten, Joe, 1017
Touchet, Mervin, 2nd Earl of Castlehaven, 91–92
Toulouse-Lautrec, Henri de, 261 n 198
Toute la verite sur Fatima, 1137
Tractarian Movement, 113, 251 n 93, 268 n 335
Tragedy and Hope—A History of the World in Our Time, 1123 n 75
traitor, characteristics of, 296–297, 314, 348 n 16
transsexual, transsexuality, 376, 586
transvestitism, 376
Trappist Order (Cistercian Order of the Strict Observance), 514, 678, 1042
Trastevere, boys of, 620, 621–622, 627
Travelers’ Club, 345, 346
Travers, Mary Josephine, 249 n 64
Traxler, Sr. Margaret Ellen, 1037
treason, 295–296, 297, 303, 313, 314, 350–351 n 67
Tredegar, Evan, 1153
Tremblay, Fr. Francois le Clerc du, 299
Trent, Council of, see Councils of the Roman Catholic Church
Trenton, N.J., Diocese of, 782, 894
Tresckow, Hans von, 199–200, 217, 218, 279–280 n 492
Trials of Oscar Wilde: Deviance, Morality, and Late-Victorian Society, The, 255 n 153
Tribune-Democrat, The, Johnstown, Pa., 1057–1058
Trinity College, Dublin, Ireland, 133, 149
Trinity Episcopal Church, Chicago, 1022
Trinity House, Chicago, 580
Tripp, C. A. (Clarence Arthur), 652, 656, 725 n 174
Tromovitch, Philip, 455, 466 n 69
Trotsky, Leon (Lev Davidovich Bronstein), 283 n 108
Trotskyists, 300
Trouble With Harry Hay—Founder of the Modern Gay Movement, The, 498 n 11
Troy, Archbishop John, 541 n 48
Truman, Harry S., 330, 341, 1102
Truman Administration, 306
Trumbach, Randolph, 93
Trump, Fr. Sebastian, 1096
Trupia, Msgr. Robert, 568–569, 601 n 100, 804–805
Truth (London), 158
Tsang, Daniel, 16, 451, 660, 863
Tsarev, Oleg, 355 n 108
Tserpitsky, Nikolai Ivovich, 1111
Tucson, Diocese of, 567, 568, 569, 804–805, 896
Tulane University, New Orleans, 559
Tulip, 352 n 79
Turnbaugh, Douglas Blair, 352 n 79
Turner, R. E., 446
Turner, Reginald, 168
Twenty-Third Publications, Mystic, Conn., 1046
“twilight men,” 2
“The Two Loves” (Lord Douglas), 154
Tydings Committee (1950), 1122 n 73
Tydings, Millard E., 1122 n 73
Tyerman, Christopher, 119
Tyler, Brent T., 833–834
“tyotki” (Russia), 239
Tyrolian clerical pederast case, 191
Tyrrell, Fr. George, 534, 538, 546–547 n 125
Tyrrell, Robert Yelverton, 131, 132
Udall, Rev. Nicholas, 85, 108 n 92
UFMCC see Universal Fellowship of Metropolitan Community Churches
Uhl, Conrad, 279–280 n 492
Ulianovsky, Alexandr, 1122–1123 n 74
case studies on sodomy trials in Prussia, 191–192, 278 n 460, 286 n 621
homosexuality of, 183
“Third Sex” theory, 183–185
views on pederasty and sexual inversion, 183–184, 185, 232, 274–275 n 417
Zastrow case, involvement in, 192–194, 278 n 462
see also Riddle of ‘Man-Manly’ Love, The
Ulrichs: The Life and Works of Karl Heinrich Ulrichs, Pioneer of the Modern Gay Movement, 274 n 398
“ULTRA,” (code), 305
Umhoefer, Dave, 828
Undermining of the Catholic Church, The, 693, 1089
Understanding Child Molesters, 445
INDEX

UNESCO (U. N. Educational, Social, and Cultural Organization), 1125 n 94, 1131, 1158 n 12

Ungodly Rage — The Hidden Face of Catholic Feminism, 991 n 97, 1004

Uniate Roman Catholic Church (Ukraine), 1110, 1113

Uniates (Ukrain), 1159–1160 n 54

Union of Catholic Women (UCW), 1130

Union of Scientific Workers, 302

Union of Socialist Physicians, 205

Union Theological Seminary (NYC), 480, 1103, 1105–1106

Unitarian Universalist Church, 483, 1106

Unitarian Universalist Community Church, Boston, 450–451, 862, 1153

United Nations, 693–694, 1121 n 68, 1125 n 94

U.S. Atomic Energy Commission (AEC), 330, 1101

U.S. Armed Services, 636

U.S. Center for Disease Control (CDC), Atlanta, Ga., 406–407, 413, 476

U.S. Department of Defense, 1101

U.S. Department of Justice, 322, 327, 328, 1101, 1107, 1122 n 73

U.S. House of Representatives, 1101

U.S. House Committee on Un-American Activities (HUAC), 1104, 1107, 1121–1122 n 68, 1122 n 73

U.S. Intelligence Services, 300, 304–306

Army Signal Security Agency (SSA), 327

Central Intelligence Agency (CIA), 300, 306, 327, 328, 349–350 n 65, 360 n 197, 1122 n 72, 1146, 1159 n 27, 1163 n 84

Central Intelligence Group (CIG), 306

Department of State, 1101

Department of War, 304, 306, 550

Federal Bureau of Investigation (FBI), 322, 327, 328, 1101, 1107, 1122 n 72

Federal Bureau of Investigation Masonic Lodge, Fidelity Chapter of, 1122 n 72

Foreign Intelligence Service (FIS), 305

Intelligence Cryptologic Section, “Black Chamber,” 305

Joint Chiefs of Staff (JCS) (X-2), 305, 306

Military Intelligence Division of War Department (G-2)

National Security Agency (NSA)

National Security Council (NSC), 329

Office of Naval Intelligence (ONI), 304

Office of Policy Coordination (OPC), 329

Office of Strategic Services (OSS), 300, 305–306, 349–350 n 65, 1101, 1140, 1156–1157

Office of the Coordinator of Information (COI)

see also VENONA

U.S. Lend Lease Program (1941), 1102, 1122 n 70

U.S. Military policy on admission of homosexuals

U.S. Military policy on condom distribution

U.S. Navy, 636–637, 721 n 120

U.S. Senate, 1101

U.S. Senate Permanent Subcommittee on Investigations of the Committee on Government Operations, 659, 1122 n 73, 1123–1124 n 75

U.S. Special Subcommittee on Internal Security of the Senate Foreign Relations Committee, 1104, 1108, 1122 n 73

United States Catholic Conference (USCC), 557, 561, 562, 600 n 84, 751, 764, 774, 783, 841, 842, 892, 893, 894, 895, 896, 1012, 1018, 1048, 1052, 1060, 1065, 1069, 1099, 1109, 1115, 1127 n 113, 1143

Ad Hoc Committee on Sexual Abuse, 821, 988–989 n 34

Administrative Board, 798, 823

Committee on Education, 798

Committee on the Laity, 798

creation of, 562, 892

Department of International Affairs Family Life Office see McHugh, Bishop James T.

function and organizational structure of, 562

homosexual colonization of, 507, 565–566, 741, 862, 892, 894, 1012, 1018

liberal secular policies, 564, 600 n 84, 1143

low moral tenor of, 564

National Catholic AIDS Network, 581, 583, 668

Youth Ministry Board, 862
see also National Conference of Catholic Bishops (NCCB)
United States Coalition for Life (USCL), ix, 1055, 1056, 1058–1059
United States Conference of Catholic Bishops (USCCB), 343, 596, 669, 741, 753, 836, 922, 1003, 1099
Ad Hoc Committee on Sexual Abuse, 669, 927, 988–989 n 34
Campaign for Human Development, 667, 668
Committee for Ecumenical and Religious Affairs, 836
connections to Homosexual Collective, 1031, 1099
Dallas meeting on clerical sexual abuse, 2002, 859–860, 927
Dallas “Charter for the Protection of Children and Young People,” 988–989 n 34
Department of Education, 987 n 2
National Catholic AIDS Network (NCAN), 1031
opposition to mandatory AIDS testing in seminaries, 925
Universal Fellowship of Metropolitan Community Churches (UFMCC), 477, 484–485, 498 n 10, 585, 748, 1010, 1017, 1035, 1042
ecumenical networking, 484, 485, 1017
founding of, 484, 503 n 93
in-house publishing, 485
political agenda, 484, 485
Washington, D.C. field office and special departments, 484, 485
workshops on erotica, 585
see also DeBaugh, R. Adam

Universe, The (England, Ireland), 1117 n 23
University of Birmingham, England, 611 n 242
University of California Medical School, San Francisco, 586
University of California Medical School, San Diego, 656
University of Comillas, Santander, Spain, 974
University of St. Thomas, Rome see Angelicum, the
University of Texas, Irving, 1024
University of Vienna, 841
Untener, Bishop Kenneth E., 574, 736 n 382, 824, 1015, 1060
Unzipped—The Popes Bare All, 102

Uranian, Uranism, 194, 201, 232, 239
Uranodioninge, 183
Urban Pontifical University, Rome, 901
Urbanski, Bill, 783–785
Uring, Bill, 181, 183, 190–191, 193, 201, 274 n 401
urologina, 189
Urrutigoity, Fr. Carlos Roberto, 954–955, 959, 960, 961, 962, 963–972, 973, 996–997 n 186, 998 n 210, 1169
Ursuline Sisters, 1019, 1057
Ursuline Education Center, Canfield, Ohio, 1057
Ushaw Seminary, England, 620
usury, vice of, 72
Utrecht University, England, 656
Vaca, Juan José, 976–977, 978, 980
Valence, Diocese of, pedophile case (France, 1812), 224
Valeri, Valerio Cardinal, 999 n 225
vampire, references in homosexual literature, xiv, 236, 372, 392 n 32
Vancouver, B.C., Diocese of, 1038
Van Handel, Fr. Robert, 929, 933, 934
Van Vlierberghhe, Bishop Polidoro, 975–976
Van Wyk, P.H., 385
Vansittart, Robert, 334
Vargo, Marc E., 502 n 87
Vassall, William John Christopher, 336–339, 340
blackmail and recruitment by Soviets, 336–337
classified documents provided to Soviets, 337–339
homosexuality of, 336
Naval career, 336–337
Vassar College, N.Y., 1125 n 94
Vassart, Albert, 1103–1104
INDEX

Vatican Administration for Religious Works, 1162–1163 n 81
Vatican Administration of the Patrimony of the Holy See, 56, 1162–1163 n 81
Vatican and the Americanism Crisis, The, 533
Vatican and Homosexuality, The, 1035–1040
Vatican Bank see Vatican Institute for Religious Works (IOR)
Vatican Birth Control Commission, 1137, 1151
Vatican Ecclesiastical Offices
  College of Abbreviators, 95
  Curia, internationalization of, 1097, 1098, 1132, 1150
  Holy Office (renamed Congregation for the Doctrine of the Faith), xiii, 691, 1134, 1150
  Sacred College of Cardinals, 809, 1112, 1132, 1141
  Sacred Congregation for Bishops, 775, 809, 909
  Sacred Congregation for Catholic (Christian) Education, 589, 606–607 n 211, 1171–1172
  Sacred Congregation for Extraordinary Affairs, 637
  Sacred Congregation for Institutes of Consecrated Life and Societies of Apostolic Life, 953, 1061, 1062, 1064, 1065
  Sacred Congregation for Religious and Secular Institutes (CRSI), 496, 644, 646, 753, 921, 922, 950, 1021, 1022, 1023–1024,
  Sacred Congregation for the Causes of Saints, 543 n 70, 672
  Sacred Congregation for the Clergy, 569, 610 n 242, 710, 711, 767, 773, 848
  Sacred Congregation for the Eastern Church, 1113
  Sacred Congregation for the Institutes of Consecrated Life and Secular Institutes, 1022, 1026
  Sacred Congregation of Rites, 522, 1095
Sacred Congregation of Seminaries and Universities, 575, 1097–1098
Sacred Congregation de Propaganda Fide, 514, 528, 618, 622, 623, 1095, 1130, 1147
Secretariat of State, 1059
Vatican in the Age of Dictators [1922–1945], The, 1119 n 38
Vatican I see Councils and Synods of the Roman Catholic Church
Vatican II see Councils and Synods of the Roman Catholic Church
Vatican II, Homosexuality & Pedophilia, 1155
Vatican Institute for Religious Works (IOR), 1145–1147, 1162–1163 n 81, 1163 n 82, 1163–1164 n 86, 1170
Vatican-Moscow Agreement see Metz Accord
Vatican Press Office, 752
Vatican Signatura, 610 n 241
Vatican Secretariat for Non-Believers, 668
Vatican Secretariat (Council) for Promoting Christian Unity, 667, 1112, 1113–1114
Vattuone, Richard J., 856, 857
Vaughan Affair at Harrow, 119–122
Vaughan, Rev. Charles John, 119–122
Vaughan, Herbert Cardinal, 651, 1166 n 108
Vaughan, James, 127
Veck, George, 122–123, 124, 126
Velis, Peter A., 682
venereal disease, general, 405
venereal diseases and parasitic infestations (related to homosexual practices), 231, 406–408, 420, 864
  listing of, 405, 406, 407
  saturation in homosexual population, 406–407
  same-sex transmission of, 406–408
  see also AIDS
Vennari, John, 753
Venning, Thomas, 171
  n 68, 1123 n 75, 1125 n 94
  description of, 327
  reveals names of American-Soviet agents in United States, 327–328, 350–351 n 67, 359 n 193, 1101, 1123 n 74, 1123 n 75
Venona Secrets, The, 1127 n 113
Ventrelli, Daniel J., 665
VENTURA, Msgr. Thomas, 759 n 7

Vera (The Nihilists), 137, 138

Veracruz-Jalapa, Mexico, Diocese of, 973

Vere Street Scandal (England), 117–118

Vere, Peter, 961

Verinovsky, Ivan, 244

Verity, Brooke, 882 n 263

Verkhonoye Training Center, 303, 336

Vérot, Bishop John Marcel, 523, 524

Verrazano, Giovanni, 509

Versace, Gianni, murder of, 419

Vetsera, Baroness Maria (Mary), 1116 n 16

vetting (screening), necessity of, xix, 296, 342, 754–757

Vickers, Arthur, 246 n 12

vice, definition of, 68 n 77

Victimus, Martha, 283 n 551

Victims of Clergy Abuse Linkup (VOCAL), 889, 903

Victor Emmanuel II, King of Sardinia and Italy, 196, 524

Victor II, Pope, 59

Victor, Prince Albert (“PAV”, Prince Eddy), 123, 128–129, 249 n 62

Victoria, Queen of England, 129, 218

Victorian England, xi, xv, 115, 118, 172, 190

Vidal, Gore, 657

Vietnam War, 643

Vigilius, Pope, 66 n 31

Villanova College, Pa., 921, 1007

Vincentian Order (Congregation of the Mission), 514, 808

Vincennes, fortress of (prison) of, 228, 229

Vindictor, The, 1057

Vinea Electa (1909), 537

Viriliisirt, 183

Viscayno, Don Sebastian, 509

Visigothic Code, 46

Visitation Parish, Kansas City, Mo., 844

Vivekananda (Narendra Dutta), 526

Vivian, Valentine, 326

Vlastos, Gregory, 26

Vlazny, Archbishop John G., 859–860, 896, 935

Voeller, Bruce, 656

Voellmecke, Rev. Francis, 906, 908

Voices of Hope—A Collection of Positive Catholic Writings on Gay and Lesbian Issues, 1026, 1048–1053, 1065, 1066, 1067, 1073

Volkov, Konstantin, 327

Volpini, Msgr. (Rome), 1090

Voltaire, François Marie Arouet de, 1

Vonesh, Bishop Raymond, 814

Vorwärts (Berlin), 196, 197

W. R. Grace and Company, 655

Wadham’s Hall Seminary, N.Y., 796

Wagner, Fr. Myron, 985, 1008, 1046

Wagner, Fr. Ramon (Ronald), 984

Wagner, Fr. Richard, 741–742, 759 n 1, 919

Waibel, Fr. Kenneth, 836–837

Wakeling, Anthony, 386–387, 498 n 2

Waldenses, 95

Waldorf School, Santa Barbara, Calif., 938

Walker, Fr. Thomas, 828, 880 n 237

Wall Street Journal, 1020

Wall, A.E.P., 734–735 n 363, 737 n 405

Wallace, Eugene, 560

Wallace, S., 1032

Walsh, Bishop Emmett, 890, 891

Walsh, Daniel Francis, 772–773, 805

Walsh, Joseph, xxiv

Walsh, Bishop Louis S., 626–627

Walsingham, Francis, 88, 89–90

Walter, the 1st Lord of Hungerford, 87

Walton, Andrew J., 675

Wanderer, The, ix, 671, 775, 1025, 1054, 1056

Wandsworth prison, 130, 160

War Between the States (American Civil War), 520

Warburg Institute, London, 312, 355 n 105

Warburg family members, 355 n 105

Ward, Rev. Harry F., 1105–1106

Ward, Stephen, 339, 340, 344

Ward, William “Bouncer,” 133, 134, 135, 251 n 90

Ware, Nancy C., 1018

Ware, Sr. Ann Patrick, 1037, 1038

Warhol, Andy, 426

Warhol Factory, 426, 440 n 213

 Warner, Michael, 563

Warnon, Maurice H.

Washington Blade, The, 407, 409, 485, 607 n 223

Washington, George, 513

Washington Post, 775

Washington State Catholic Conference (WSCC), 1034
Washington, D.C., Archdiocese of, 587, 588–589, 841, 895
Watch of Eight, 79
Waters, Fr. Patrick J., 625
Watkins, John, 303
Watson, Alister, 310, 353–354 n 86
Wavell, Archibald Percival, 345, 365 n 278
Waybright, Ted, 766–767, 768, 869 n 16
Wayman, Dorothy, 724–725
Weakland, Basil, 822
Weakland, Mary Kane, 822
plays hardball with victims of clerical sex abuse, 825–828
Pope Paul VI, close ties to, 822–823, 1157
resignation of, 834
support for pro-homosexual agenda, 824–825, 1015, 1023, 1034
Weaver, Mary Jo, 1037
Weaver, Rev. Patrick, 673, 674
Webb, Sidney, 551
Weber Center, Adrian, Mich., 1018
Webster, John P., 860
Webster University, St. Louis, 584, 606 n 197
Weddington, Sarah, 567
Wedgwood, James Ingall, 489–492
Weeks, Jeffrey, 471–472
Weerts, Rev. Walter, 821
Weibling, 183, 192
Weigand, Bishop William K., 936
Weigel, George, 1000–1001 n 250
Weimar Republic, 205, 218
Weinberg, Martin, 590
Weisband, William, 327, 359 n 194
Weizmann, Chaim, 362 n 225
Weizsäcker, Ernst von, 1118–1119 n 38
Welch, James, 119
Welch, Sr. Marilyn, 1058
Weldon, Bishop Christopher Joseph, 676–677, 683–686, 687, 688, 697, 699, 739, 1169
accusations of pederasty against, 678, 1169
Bishop of Springfield, Mass., 677
heads Catholic Charities under Cardinal Spellman, 676
priest of Archdiocese of New York, 676
Wellington College, 345
Wells, Sumner, 1121 n 68
Wennesstrom, Stig, 358 n 159
Westboro Baptist Church, Lexington, 836
West, Donald J., 402, 418, 437 n 156
West, Nigel, 355 n 108
West, Rebecca, xix, 263–264 n 233, 302, 312, 324, 335, 338, 341, 343–344
Wester, Jr., William, 917 n 81
Westerfield, Bradford, 296–297
Westfield State College, Barre, Mass., 865
Westminster Public School, 247 n 19, 316–317
Weston College, Cambridge, Mass., 691–692
Westphal, Karl, 193
Whealon, Bishop John F., 1034
Whelan, Bishop Richard Vincent, 541 n 48
Whelan, Vincent E., 860
Whentley, Rev. Robert, 451
Whitacre, Sr. Judith, 1042, 1054
White, Dick, 320, 321
White, Harry Dexter, 1101, 1121 n 68
White, Fr. John J., 863, 865
White, Joseph, 515, 1097
White, Thomas, 117
White, Msgr. William, 779
White, Willie, 660
Whitechapel murders (Jack the Ripper), 128
Whitehead, James D., 1027
Whittfield, Archbishop James, 517, 542 n 50
Whitman, Walt, 138, 186–188, 275 n 431, 375
homoerotic writings and poetry, 186, 187
John A. Symonds, correspondence with, 186–188
Oscar Wilde, meeting with, 138, 252 n 105
sexual attraction to working class men, 186–187
Southhold (Sodom School) Incident, 187
Wicca, Wiccan, 1004, 1037
Wichita, Kans., Diocese of, 1055
Wilcox, Michael C., 682
Wilde (Holland), Constance Lloyd, 138, 139, 144, 151, 160, 161, 263 n 228, 263–264 n 233
Wilde (Holland), Cyril, 138, 139, 161, 263–264 n 233
Wilde, Emily, 249 n 64
Wilde, Isola, 131, 249 n 64
Wilde, Jane Francesca Elgee, 131, 138, 151, 161, 186, 249 n 64
Wilde, Mary, 249 n 64
Wilde, Oscar, 130, 131–146, 147–159, 160–174, 178, 186, 218, 232, 235, 238, 242, 244, 249 n 64, 322, 374, 619
addiction to drugs and pornography, 143, 144, 169, 254 n 133, 255 n 143
American tour, 137–138
Ballad of Reading Gaol, 168, 266 n 309
birth of sons Cyril and Vyvyan, 138
Church of Rome, fascination with, 132, 135–136, 169
contracts syphilis, 133, 139
death of, last rites, 132, 169, 267 n 318, 267 n 320
development of homo-erotic sentiments, 133, 134, 136, 138, 139–146
eyear writings and poetry, 136, 137, 138
family life and early education, 131, 249 n 64
Freemasonry, member of, 134
legacy of, 172–174
life at Magdalen College, Oxford, 133–136, 250–251 n 80
marriage to Constance Lloyd, 138
marriage, views on, 255 n 138
pre-Raphaelitism and Hellenistic influences, 131
public reaction to sentencing, 158–160
relationship with Lord Alfred Douglas, 142–144, 148–152, 163–164, 373
release from jail and aftermath, 168–169, 263 n 228, 266 n 311
sentencing and imprisonment of, 157
social status of, 262–263 n 225
target of Marquess of Queensberry, 148–152
Trinity College (Dublin) years, 131–133
writing of De Profundis, 160, 161–168, 172, 235
see also De Profundis,
Wilde, Rev. Ralph, 132
Wilde (Holland), Vyvyan, 137, 138, 139, 263–264 n 233
Wilde Vs. Queensberry, 149–152
Wilde, William Charles “Willie,” 131, 249 n 64
Wilde, Sir William Robert, 131, 132, 134, 249 n 64
Wildor, Fr. Alfred, 946
Wilhelm, J., 48
Wilhelm, Crown Prince, 213
Wilhelm I, Kaiser (Second Reich), 190, 200, 207, 208, 217
Wiligen, Fr. Ralph, 1136
Willebrands, Johannes Cardinal, 1112, 1113–1114, 1135–1136
Williams, Fr. Bruce A., 1027, 1028, 1062–1063, 1073
Williams, Dalton Loyd, 454
Williams, Daniel C., 407
Williams, Bishop James Kendrick, 835–840
Auxiliary Bishop of the Diocese of Covington, Ky., 835–836, 841
Bishop of Covington, Ky., 836, 841
charged with sexual abuse, 838–839
cover-ups clerical pederasts in diocese, 837, 841
everal clerical career, 835
resigns office, 838–840
Williams, Archbishop John Joseph, 523, 616, 618, 623–624, 625
Williams, Rev. Robert, 482, 494, 502 n 89
Williamson Jr., J. D., 848
Williamson, Bishop Richard, 964, 966
Willig, John, 893
Willis, Fr. Glenpatrick, 985
Willoughby, Bishop Fredrick Samuel, 490
INDEX

Wills, Alfred, 155, 156, 157–158, 160
Wills, Gary, 706
Wills, Spencer, 270 n 346
Wilmington, Del., Diocese of, 703
Wilson, Christopher, 657
Wilson, Colin, 376, 414
Wilson, Fr. Dozia, 669–670
Wilson, Harry, 249 n 64
Wilson, Paul, 459–462, 467 n 83
Wilson, Rev. Robert, 969
Wilson, Woodrow, 549
Winchester, Diocese of (Anglican, England), 487
Winchester Public School, 142, 149, 247 n 19
Windmills, Inc. (Quixote Center), 1021
“Windsor files,” 320
Windsor, University of, Canada, 409
Windy City Gay Chorus, Chicago, 911
Winger, Fr. Cliff, 941
Winona, Minn., Diocese of, 854–855, 857–861, 896, 905
Winters, Sr. Mary Ann, 1056
Wisconsin Light, The, 827
Wisconsin, University of, 831
witchcraft, 84–85
Witchousky, Fr. Peter, 951
Witness, The, 1010
Witt, Sr. Sally, 1055
Witt, Rev. William, 1020–1021, 1057
Woeful Victorian, The, 122
Wojtyla, Karol Cardinal see John Paul II, Pope
Wolfe, Christopher, 371, 381–382, 387, 390, 472
Wolfe, Rev. Philip, 929
Wolff, Charlotte, 198, 202, 205, 280 n 504, 621
Woman of No Importance, A, 144
WomanjourneyWeavings, 1014, 1064
Women-Church, 1004, 1040
Women’s Law Project, 477
Women’s Ordination Conference (WOC), 1005, 1020, 1033
Wood, Alfred, 146, 149, 153, 155
Wood, Rev. Arthur L., 837
Wood, Bishop James, 523
Woodlawn Association, Chicago, 572
Woodridge, Thomas, 266 n 309
Woods, Fr. Michael, 883 n 292
Woods, Fr. Richard, 951–952
Woolrich, Peter, 604 n 160
Woolf, Leonard, 353 n 80
Worcester Foundation for Experimental Biology, 695
Worcester Telegram and Gazette, 610 n 242, 682, 699
Worcester Voice, 683
Working Group of Catholic Gay Pastors (Netherlands), 1049–1051
World Conference on Religion and Peace (1956), 693
World Council of Churches (WCC), 485, 1105, 1110–1112, 1150
World League for Sexual Reform, 205, 284 n 560
World Parliament of Religions, 526, 527, 529
World War I “The Great War,” 304, 309, 335, 549, 550, 620, 1093
World War II, 300, 305, 312, 315, 319, 330, 331, 333, 345, 557, 647, 981, 1098, 1100, 1109, 1131, 1134, 1140, 1156
Wormser, Rene A., 503 n 96
Wormwood Scrubs prison, 336
Wort, Frankie Johnson (Mrs. Roe), 629
Wrestling With The Angel—Faith and Religion in the Lives of Gay Men, 1014–1015
Wright, Fr. David, 953
Wright, George, 124, 125
Abbé Louis Coache, disciplining of, 710
appointed Prefect of Clergy in the Roman Curia, 710
Auxiliary Bishop of Boston, 689
Bishop of Pittsburgh, Pa., 693, 706
commitment to “ecumenicalism,” 693–694
connection to House of Affirmation, 610 n 242
collections to Freemasonry, 692, 714
cosmopolitan character of, 688, 689
death and funeral of, 711
educational background and seminary training, 688
enters North American College, Rome, 688
establishes Pittsburgh Oratory, 709–710
homosexuality of, 697–698, 1157
John Rock, failure to discipline, 695–696
joins faculty at St. John’s Seminary, 689
ordination in Rome, 689
raised to cardinate in Rome, 710
role in the Feeney Affair, 692–693, 733 n 326
secretary to Cardinal Cushing, 689
secretary to Cardinal O’Connell, 689
sexual abuse accusations against, 697–698
see also Boston Heresy case also Rock, John
Wright, Peter, 334
Wright State University, Ohio, 910
Wuerl, Bishop Donald, 610 n 241, 706–707, 708, 710–714, 737 n 406, 737 n 407, 1056
accompanies Bishop Wright in Rome, 708, 710, 711
attends North American College, Rome, 707
Auxiliary Bishop of Seattle, Wash., 712
Bishop of Pittsburgh, 712
close relationship with Pittsburgh “gay” community, 712–713, 1056
mandates sex instruction for parochial schools, 713
mediator in Hunthausen dispute, 712
Modernist track record, 712–714
Rector of St. Paul Seminary, Pittsburgh, Pa., 712
secretary to Bishop Wright in Pittsburgh, 707
Wylie, Tom, 323
Wynn, Arthur, 350 n 67
Wynne, Miss, 337

Xaverian Brothers, 919–920, 1031
Xavier College, Cincinnati, Ohio, 907
Xenophon, 18
XY (“gay” magazine), 452, 453
Yale University, 386
Yalta Conference, 319, 330, 1121 n 68
Yogism, 486
Young, Philip, 674
Young, Robert, 674
Youngstown, Ohio, Diocese of,
1054–1055, 1057
Youngstown (Ohio) Friends of Life, 1057

Zak, Eduard, 242–243
Zalay, Andrew, 670
Zalay, Thomas, 670
Zanotti, Barbara, 1033
Zastrow case, 192–194
Zastrow, Carl Ernst Wilhelm von, 192
Zenit International News Agency, 595, 614 n 246, 834–835
Zieman, Mark, 579
Ziemann, J., Howard, 796
Ziemann, Bishop Patrick, 773, 796–807, 809, 814, 876 n 159
attends St. John’s Seminary, Camarillo, Calif., 797
Auxiliary Bishop of Los Angeles, 797, 806
Bishop of Santa Rosa, Calif., 797, 799
charges of homosexuality against, 799–803, 805–807
family background, 796–797
Fr. Jorge Hume Salas Affair, 799–805, 875 n 146
gives sanctuary to criminal clerical pederasts, 814
resignation of, 798–799, 804–805
Zienta, Jerry, 958
Zipes, Jack, 254–255 n 138
Zion, Sidney, 658
Zionist Socialist Movement, Zionism,
317–318, 333, 362 n 220, 1099, 1131, 1134–1135, 1150
Zog, King of Albania (Ahmed Bey Zogu), 329
Zoscsak, John, 970
Zullo, Br. James R., 1027
Zulueto Banking Firm, London, 620
Zwischen-Urning, 183